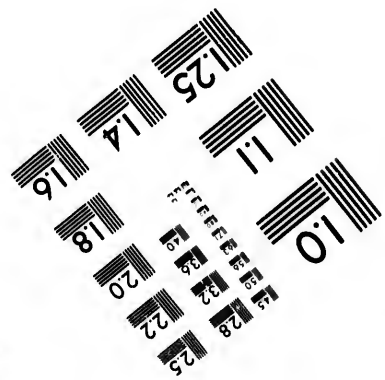
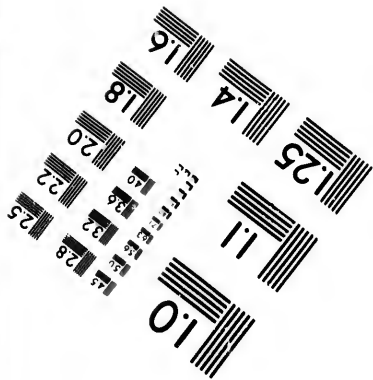
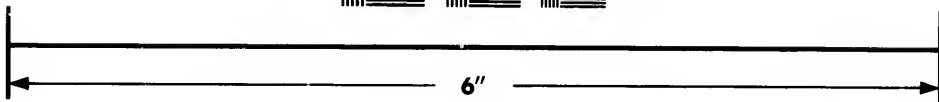
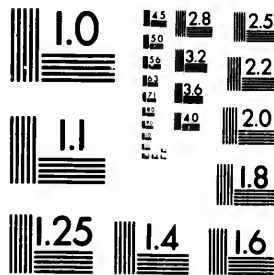


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

2
1.5
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40

© 1982

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

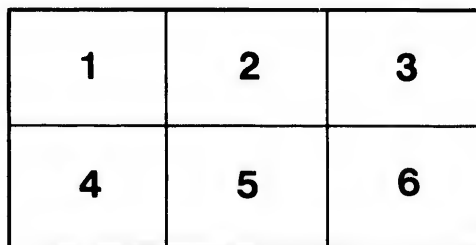
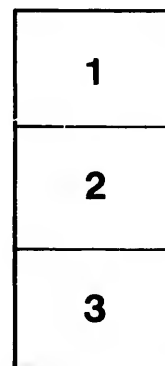
Library of the Public
Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

La bibliothèque des Archives
publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

ire
détails
es du
modifier
er une
filmage

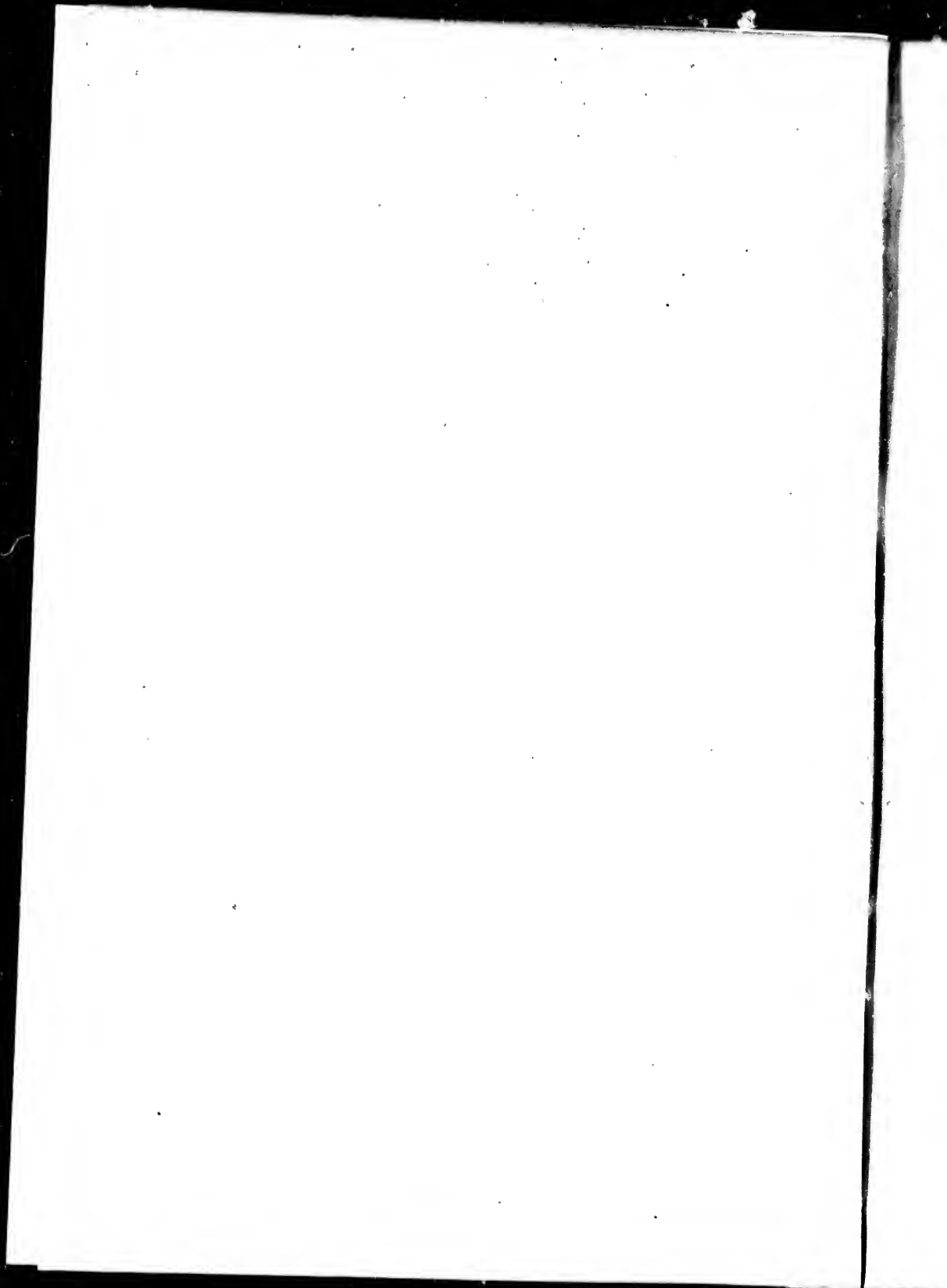
es

e

errata
d to

t
e pelure,
con à





SIR JOHN FRANKLIN.

A

“REVELATION.”

2



SIR JOHN FRANKLIN.

THE TRUE SECRET OF THE DISCOVERY OF HIS FATE.

A

“REVELATION.”

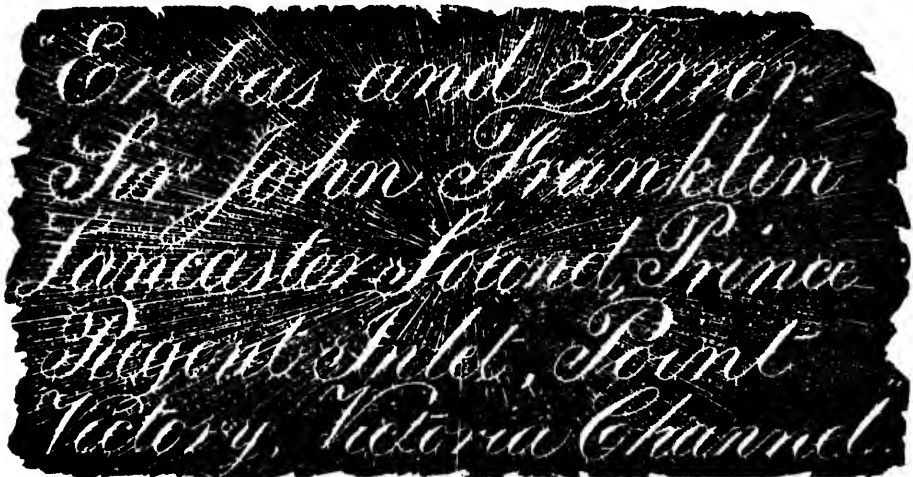
BY

J. HENRY SKEWES.

*Vicar of Holy Trinity, Liverpool, and late President of The Liverpool
Mental Science Association*

SECOND EDITION,

With Supplement, containing the confirmatory letters of Lady
Franklin, her Ladyship's Niece, the “little Child,” &c.



*Endless and Terrible
Sir John Franklin
Lancaster Sound, Prince
Regent Inlet, Point
Victory, Victoria Channel*

BEMROSE & SONS,
23, OLD BAILEY, LONDON ; AND DERBY,
1890.

(All Rights Reserved.)

Quina
G
660
25
1000

72000

INTRODUCTION.

MORE than eighteen hundred years since, over the banks of Jordan, the heavens "opened." The world, morally and spiritually, was dark. Human philosophy was powerless to remove the darkness. Meet it was that a new era should be inaugurated by phenomena. In the midst of deepening night, the merciful hand of the Infinite Invisible interposed, and through the riven clouds came there a voice, saying as it were, "Let there be Light!"

The darkness of those days shall serve to illustrate the darkness which, about forty years ago, rested upon England, Europe and America, and that in connection with the fate of Sir John Franklin. "Where is the expedition which, in 1845, went out to discover the North-West Passage?" is the question agitating the Old World and the New. Search parties are being sent to every supposed quarter, and one after another is returning, bringing no message of comfort to the disconsolate and the heart-broken. The darkness is becoming unbearable—"darker and yet darker still."

In the midst of such, Jordan had a no mean parallel in Londonderry. A pathway was opened up into the invisible, and through that pathway there came down light. A little child received a "revelation!" In a region of snow and ice two ships "appear!" The names of the ships are also "seen," and a route, new and strange, shows how the ships may be reached. Lady Franklin receives from the father of the child a detailed account of the mysterious chart-like scene and the luminous writing on the wall, including a chart drawn by the hand of his little daughter. All is now clear, and to her Ladyship, the revelation becomes her "Star of Bethlehem." And no eastern Magi were more correctly guided by their star to the place "where the young child was" than was Lady Franklin to "Point Victory."

Apart from the Bible, the author is convinced that amongst all the records of the nations, throughout the ages, and which rest upon reliable data, there can be found nothing so supernaturally marvellous as the case presented in the following pages. Its position is unique. Even the account of the child Samuel, so beautiful in its simplicity, cannot, in one respect, compare with it. The message which he received told of judgment, making the ears of Israel "tingle." Instead of

justice, the message from the little child of the Maiden City told of mercy.

For sacred family reasons, the "revelation," for forty years, has been kept back from the public. A few only, including Lady Franklin, Miss Cracroft (the niece of Sir John), the Brothers Horsfall of Liverpool, Sir Robert Fergusson, M.P., the Secretary of the Admiralty, the late Charles Dickens, and some of the more immediate actors in the discovery of Sir John's fate, were privy to the startling facts.

Now, as a preacher of the things "unseen," and as a public monument of a father's unwavering faith in an overruling Providence, the "revelation" is, herewith, given to the world. As all the children of Captain Coppin are still alive, for purely personal reasons, their names are withheld. But to any one who may seriously question their *bonâ fides*, information, of a most satisfactory nature, will be afforded by the author. This also applies to important original documents, for whose publication, up to the present, permission has not been obtained. These are in the author's possession. Lady Franklin and Commander Hobson excepted, the chief of those who took part in the successful discovery of the fate of Sir John Franklin, are still alive.

Chapter VIII. is devoted to a brief life of Captain Coppin, including special reference to his great engineering achievements and his connection with *the Mysterious*. Disinterested and unstinted labours are not so abundant amongst mankind that no lesson can be learnt from the example of an octogenarian, whose head and heart have ever been devoted to the good of others rather than the gratification of a mere self.

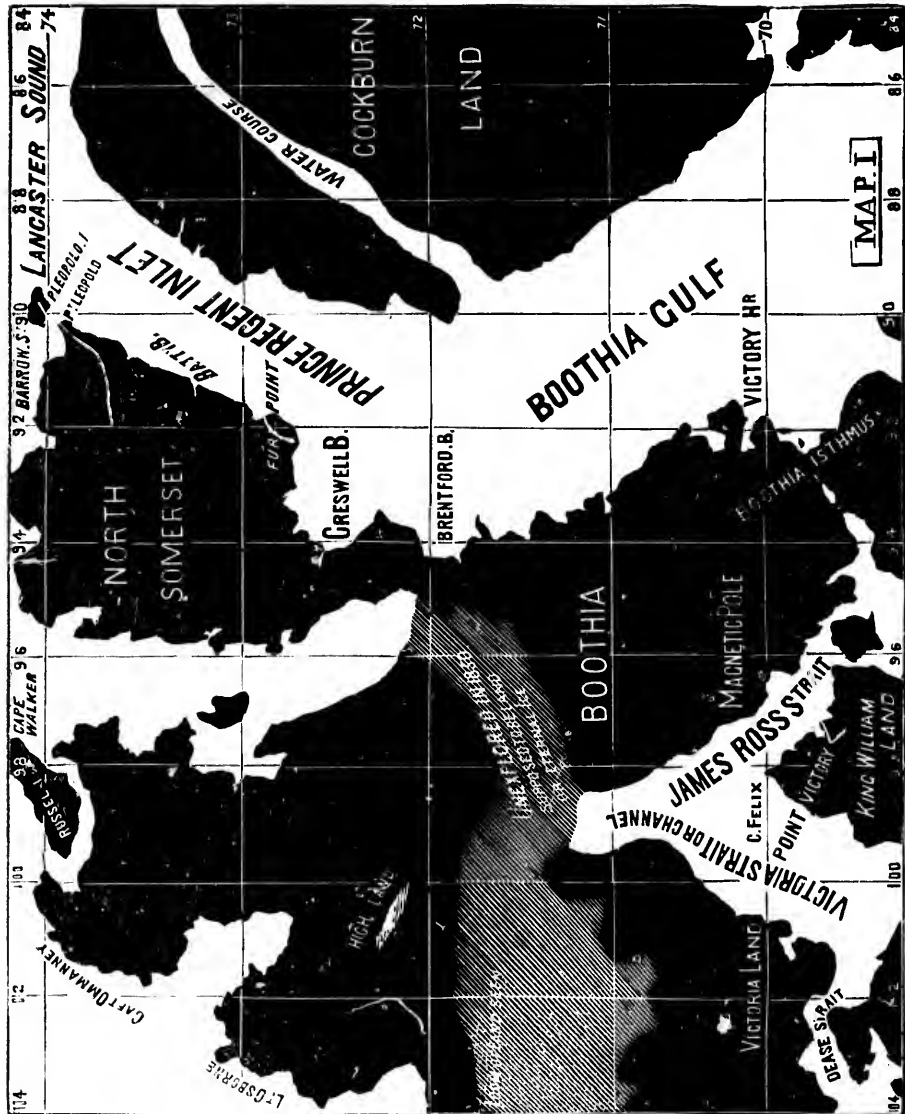
As the object of the Franklin Expedition was the discovery of the North-West Passage, and as Sir John succeeded in the work he undertook, and perished in the same, a chapter is devoted to his predecessors in the same field of discovery, as well as to his previous great efforts in the same direction, not forgetting the noble labours of his compeers to solve the problem of the centuries. At most, however, the limits of this work forbid anything but a mere *résumé* of the many and great undertakings.

From the nature of the work, facts! facts! many of them startling and mysterious, the author has ever felt that no flights of fancy were permissible. Any temptation in the direction of the sensational has been firmly resisted, and that for the sake of faithful adherence to fact and the more easy convincing of the doubting, or the unbelieving. To

use a classical and a geographical simile, the Arcadian flowers of rhetoric have never been permitted to cover over the Labradorian logic of truth.

“Startling episode; the deeply interesting narrative; facts revealed; supernatural *revelation*; the remarkable circumstances; your little daughter’s *revelation*; the wonderful things; remarkable *revelation* of your child; mysterious revelation;” *vide* Original Letters in the author’s possession. The “*revelation* obtained from the long-sought records,” *vide* Preface to the “Voyage of the *Fox*,” by Sir Roderick J. Murchison. “To your devotion and self-denial the world is indebted to the deeply interesting *revelation* unfolded by the Voyage of the *Fox*,” *vide* Dedication of the “Voyage of the *Fox*” to Lady Franklin. “We were approaching a spot where a *revelation* of intense interest was awaiting me,” *vide* McClintock’s “Voyage of the *Fox*,” p. 282. There is “no hope of the mystery of Franklin’s being cleared up in our day, *except by some unexpected miracle*,” Captain Sherard Osborn, *re* the last Government expedition, in 1854.

LIVERPOOL, *March*, 1889.



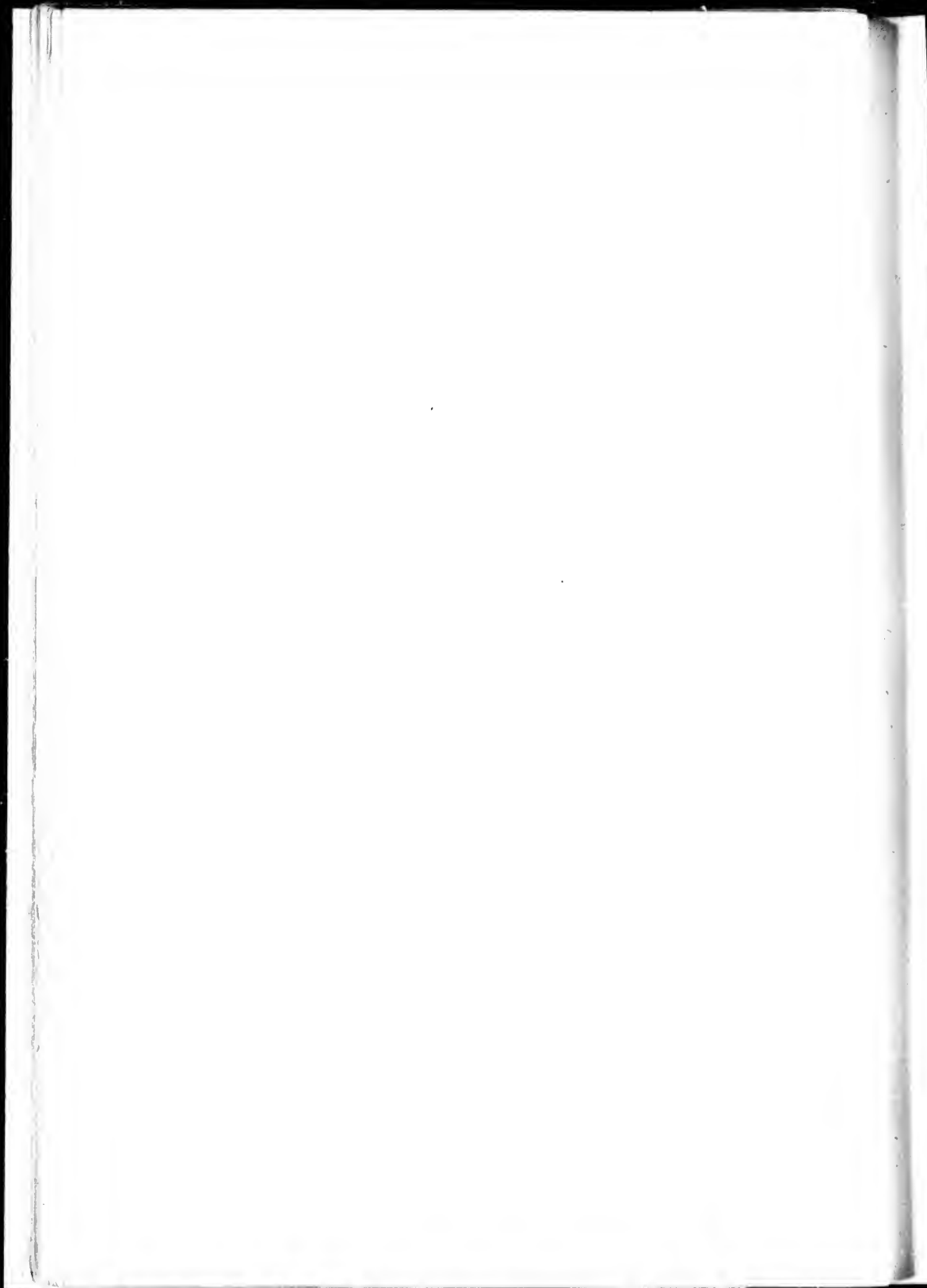
This Map, reduced and prepared by Harrison, wood engraver, Lord Street, Liverpool, has been taken from Arrowsmith's (Map Publ., London), dated Oct. 21, 1851, and that which is attached to Snow's "Voyage of the *Prince Albert*," Longman & Co., London, 1851. Compared with Map II., it will be seen that it contains no *Bellot Strait*, this being left for Kennedy and Bellot to discover in 1852, according to the directions contained in the "revelation" of Captain Coppin's little child.



This Map, reduced and prepared by Harrison, wood engraver, Lord Street, Liverpool, has been taken from Arrowsmith's (Map Publ., London), 1853, and those attached to Kennedy's "Short Voyage of the *Prince Albert*," 1853, and McClure's "Arctic Despatches," 1853. These all give Bellot Strait, as shown in the above map. This Map also includes, within the area engraven, all the chief subsequent discoveries, down to 1859-60, as given in the Government chart and the one attached to McClintock's "Voyage of the *Fox*."

Bellot Strait was discovered through the "revelation" of Captain Coppin's little child.

graver,
s (Map
ched to
, 1851.
Bellot
1852,
Captain



CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

THE NORTH-WEST PASSAGE DISCOVERIES, IN GENERAL, AND SIR JOHN FRANKLIN'S GREAT EXPEDITION, IN PARTICULAR.

India the El Dorado. England not to be outdone by Turks nor Spaniards. Sebastian Cabot starts for the North-West. Robert Thorne. Mr. Hore. A national effort. The Company of Merchant Adventurers. Sir M. Frobisher, 1576, 1577 and 1578. John Davis, 1585, 1586 and 1587. Weymouth, Hall, Knight and Henry Hudson, 1607 and 1610. William Baffin ("*Lancaster Sound*," see "revelation"), 1615, 1616. Captain Luke Fox, or "North-West Fox." Samuel Hearne. Captain C. J. Phipps. The second national effort and the offer of £20,000. An Interregnum. The third national effort—Captain Buchan and Lieut. John Franklin for one route, and Sir John Ross and Lieut. Parry for the other route. Lieut. Parry in charge of the *Hecla* and the *Griper*. ("*Prince Regent Inlet*," see "revelation.") Sir John Franklin—first great overland route. Sir W. E. Parry's first and second expeditions. Captain Lyon's expedition. Sir John Franklin's second expedition by land—a great discovery. Dr. Richardson's efforts. Captain F. W. Beechy in the *Blossom*. Sir W. E. Parry ("Champion of the North") in the *Hecla*. Sir John Ross in the *Victory*—the discovery of the "magnetic circle." Sir George Back in the search for Sir John Ross. Sir G. Back in the *Terror*. The Hudson Bay Company and Mr. Simpson—extraordinary labours ("*Victoria Channel*," "see revelation"). The Hudson Bay Company and Dr. Rae—important results.

CHAPTER II.

SIR JOHN FRANKLIN'S THIRD AND LAST EXPEDITION.

His birth and youth. The sea instead of the Church. Rapid promotion. His marriage. Honours for Arctic services. Second marriage. Knighted. Governor of Tasmania. Popularity. Return.

Government and North-West Passage Discovery. Steam. Sir John in command of the *Erebus* and *Terror*. Instructions. Sets sail. At Disco. Letters and journal of Commander Fitzjames. Fastened to an iceberg. Disappears. A year gone and no tidings. Symptoms of anxiety. Eighteen months gone and still no news. Sir John Ross and the Admiralty—the mouthpiece of the Nation. The Government optimist. The pulse of the nation at 120. Government forced to action. All Arctic veterans consulted. Definite advice. Advice followed. A sad Christmas. Sir John lost. Where? To the rescue!

CHAPTER III.

SIR JOHN FRANKLIN LOST! SEARCH EXPEDITIONS TO FIND HIM.

No tidings. Increasing concern. Sir J. Ross advises.

THE FIRST GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.—Threifold.

1. THE BEHRING STRAIT EXPEDITION.—The *Herald* and the *Plover*. No success. False news.

2. THE OVERLAND ROUTE EXPEDITION.—Sir John Richardson in command. Dr. Rae. Much effort. No success.

3. THE BARROW STRAIT EXPEDITION.—The *Enterprise* and the *Investigator*. Prince Regent Inlet and the Gulf of Boothia decided to be fully examined. Steer for the North. No success. Where is Sir John?

THE SECOND GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.—A whaler *versus* the Royal Navy. Captain Penny of the *Advice*. Captain Penny in charge of the *Lady Franklin* and the *Sophia*. To Wellington Channel. First traces of Sir John. Oh, for a boat! Despair. A tinge of grey on the horizon.

THE THIRD GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.—Austin and Ommanney in command. Steam power. Cape Riley reached. Sledge parties. No news. Squadron returns. It is midnight now. Where are the *Erebus* and *Terror*? Earth is dumb.

AN AMERICAN EXPEDITION.—Sympathy with Lady Franklin. The *Advance* and the *Rescue* in command of De Haven. Reach entrance to Regent Inlet. Search Wellington Channel. Return. No results.

THE EXPEDITION OF SIR JOHN ROSS.—No result.

THE FOURTH GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.—Collinson and McClure. Separation of *Enterprise* and *Investigator*. McClure acts independently. The North-West Passage discovered! Still in search for Sir John. Great hardships. Rescued. Returns to England. Collinson in the track of McClure. Long searches and researches. Returns. No news.

THE FIFTH GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.—To Wellington Channel and Melville Island. Sir E. Belcher in command. Sledge parties. No results. Belcher's strange behaviour. All ships forsaken. Returns. No results. Belcher tried by court-martial. Captain Sherard Osborn and the miracle to clear up the mystery of Sir John's fate.

CHAPTER IV.

A "REVELATION."

Reason for use of the word. Captain William Coppin's little daughter. The death of "Weesy." A ball of bluish light—Weesy always about. The father bewildered. Startling writing on the wall—"Mr. Mackay is dead!" Where is Sir John Franklin? The answer—mysterious and amazing phenomena, viz., an Arctic scene—a new way to the missing ships—a chart through "revelation." The father incredulous. Severe tests. The father convinced. Captain Kennedy convinced. Conviction against strong prejudice. A visit to Lady Franklin. Her Ladyship also convinced. Light come! A visit to the Secretary of the Admiralty. Sympathy. Ephphatha. Lady Franklin on Mount Tabor. Five important points. A dream, or a fact?

CHAPTER V.

THE "REVELATION" BECOMES THE BASIS OF A NEW LINE OF ACTION AND IS FOLLOWED BY CONVINCING RESULTS.

A complete new departure. Help from Liverpool. The Horsfalls and the supernatural. The *Jemima* promised. The chart of the "revelation" sent to Lady Franklin. The *Prince Albert* to go south instead of north. Specific instructions to Captain Forsyth and Snow. Unbelief. Lady Franklin visits the Horsfalls. A new era and a new language. A wish to see the child. Strong and jubilant faith. Captain Forsyth disobedient and returns. The *Morning Herald*. Expedition No. 2. A petition, from Liverpool to the Admiralty. A deaf ear. Lady Franklin's faith. Captain

Kennedy in command. Lieut. Bellot to assist. Specific instructions. Discovery of a channel (Bellot Channel). Agreement with the chart. Back turned upon Point Victory and Victoria Channel. The prize lost. Kennedy returns. Lady Franklin disappointed. Letters of Kennedy. Bellot's death. Lady Franklin again at work. Dr. Rae's return to England. Hopes revive. Efforts to raise expedition No. 3. Charles Dickens to see Captain Coppin and make known the "revelation" through *Household Words*. Polite refusal. Dr. Rae's account of his discoveries. Appeal to the Admiralty rejected. Lady Franklin seriously ill. Much sympathy. The purchase of the *Fox*. Belief in the former route. Captain McClintock to command. The *Fox* leaves. *Lancaster Sound*. *Regent Inlet*. Bellot Strait. Doubts removed. Passage through the Strait. The *Fox* at anchor. Sledge parties. Lieut. Hobson on the west of King William Land. *Point Victory* reached. A written record! Sir John's fate ascertained. *Erebus* and *Terror* and *Victoria Channel*. All Government expeditions wrong. Truth of revelation confirmed. Testimony of Captain Kennedy. Sir Roderick Murchison. Lady Franklin. "A little child shall lead them." Prophecy illustrated in present case. Captain Coppin, Lady Franklin, Kennedy, Hobson and McClintock led by the little child of Londonderry.

CHAPTER VI.

THE EVIDENCE FOR THE "REVELATION" EXAMINED.

To break the chain difficult. Agreement of the reader with the fact that Sir John was lost, that as against all opinions, Lady Franklin sent an expedition to the *south* instead of the north, and that the instruction to the commander was specific. A reason for this, and also for Lady Franklin's visit to Liverpool, &c. Agreement also of the reader as to the expedition of Kennedy and the discovery of Bellot Strait. Explanation required. The "revelation" the only explanation. Agreement as to Captain Coppin's efforts, and also his proposed interview with Charles Dickens—such unaccountable, apart from the "revelation." Disappointment, affliction, and long weary years did not blanch Lady Franklin's courage. Explanation required or else evidence unshaken. The chart of 1856 the same as 1850. Why? Only one answer. Faith stronger than ever. Why? Agreement of reader with the fact that Captain McClintock passed through Bellot Strait, and that he and Lieutenant Hobson went

over the same ground as Forsyth and Kennedy were instructed to search. Agreement that within the same area was discovered the fate of Sir John. Also agreement that Point Victory and Victoria Channel were included in the said area, and that both places were the same as "seen" by the little girl, on the wall, and as such were sent to Lady Franklin about eight years and six months before. Only one explanation of this. RÉSUMÉ of evidence. Logical deduction—The "revelation," real or all a delusion. Real! England, Europe and America at the feet of the little child of Londonderry!

CHAPTER VII.

WHAT WAS THE REVELATION.

Scepticism, as to the super-mundane rife. The scientific anvil. The Mundanists. The Super-mundanists *versus* Providence. Protoplasm. Nirwana or Nondescripts. Believers in the super-mundane of former days *versus* now. "The age of miracles is past." Inconsistency in such belief. The "cloud of witnesses." *The Unseen Universe*. Exact meaning of revelation. Subjective revelation. (a) Dreams. (b) The law of association. (c) The abnormal in the physical and the mental. (d) Thought-Transference, or Telepathy—"Mr. Mackay is dead." The subjective and the objective. The "revelation" of this book examined in the light of the foregoing. The verdict. The explanation only from the super-mundane standpoint. This not "Spiritualism." The spirit-world, nevertheless. Objections—The "revelation" was too late," answered. Why through Derry, Captain Coppin and a child? Answer. Providence could not have been connected with a ten years' affair, *i.e.*, from 1849-1859—this replied to. Only a "ghost story." This a cuckoo-cry. The pooh, pooh, not an argument. Conclusion.

CHAPTER VIII.

A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF CAPTAIN COPPIN.

1. *Life in General*.—A hero at 15; a shipbuilder at 17; a captain and a trader at 22; remarkable efforts in the shipbuilding line; the father of the screw-propeller, the *Great Northern*; strange conduct at the Admiralty; the father of the steam-ram; the Lough Foyle embankment; the fish-buyers of Liverpool; helping the widow; muscular Christianity; John Elder and Co.; James Nasmyth; honours at Londonderry.

2. *Engineering Achievements*.—The wreck of the *Eurydice*; the *Alpheta*; the *Vanguard*; the *Tripod-Express*; electric-fish catching; the steamship *Antilles*—laughed-at bags of clay; the steamship *Limerick*—destroyers transformed into saviours; the steamship *Iowa*—raised through corks.

3. *The Mysterious*.—Seeing across the Atlantic; the inexplicable blow on the shoulder; the lost hat and £3,000; unconscious thought-reading—"Woodman, spare that tree;" spirit-vision—a ship, a ship; if not Providence, what? a dream—a ship disabled; was it an answer to prayer? a strange covering up of documents.

In the preparation of this work, the following publications, amongst others, have been consulted:—

Captain Back's Expedition along the Shores of the Arctic Ocean.

Dr. Kane's United States' Expedition.

W. Parker Snow's Voyage in search of Sir John Franklin.

Sir John Franklin, by A. H. Beesby, M.A.

The Little *Fox*, by S. T. C.

The Sea Fathers, by Markham.

Arctic Expeditions, by D. Murray Smith, F.R.G.S.

The Voyage of the *Fox*, by Captain McClintock.

McCulloch's Dictionary, Geographical, Historical and Statistical.

McClure's Arctic Dispatches.

Bohn's Modern Geography.

The English Cyclopædia of Geography.

Bryce's Library Gazetteer.

A Copy of a Log Book of the Voyage of the *Fox*, by a Member of one of the Search Parties.

The Illustrated London News, 1843-1859.

The Household Words, 1853-5.

The Times, 1846-1859.

The Morning Herald, 1850-1851.

The Liverpool Albion, 1844-1858.

The author also expresses his gratitude to Mr. Marcus Allen, B.A., late Surgeon R.N., and to a Member of the McClintock expedition, for valuable clerical assistance.

SIR JOHN FRANKLIN'S FATE—
A "REVELATION."

CHAPTER I.

THE NORTH-WEST PASSAGE DISCOVERY EXPE-
DITIONS IN GENERAL, AND SIR JOHN
FRANKLIN'S GREAT EXPEDITIONS IN
PARTICULAR.

TO the youth of the present generation, the discovery of a North-West Passage, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, can have but little interest. What was the dream and ambition of previous generations has been almost forgotten in the railroad (the Canadian Pacific), which unites the North Atlantic to the North Pacific, and the proposed Panama Canal, which will unite the South Pacific to the South Atlantic. Great events, without doubt, in the unification of the nations and the brotherhood of the world.

Still, in face of such, it is hoped that a brief sketch of labour and success, nay, of heroism, the most daring, and of triumphs, the most imperishable, will not be unacceptable. Besides, what more befitting the memory of the immortal Franklin than a glance at his pioneers in the path of discovery,

and his compeers in a field of search and research, which demanded, and called into existence, many of the noblest principles of which humanity can boast.

To the student of the Sacred Scriptures, the connection of Solomon's reign with India opens up a chapter of deeply interesting importance. The "Wealth of the Indies" was amongst the dreams of Alexander, and had not the Indus prevented him, he would have added Ophir, fabulous in wealth, to his conquests. The Crusaders, if gaining nothing else, obtained a knowledge that the Crescent was associated with glitter, luxury and riches, such as the East could alone supply. To share in its riches, the Christians of Venice and Genoa became successful rivals to the Mahometans. Martial prowess speedily gave place to trade and commerce. Whether Cross, or Crescent, El Dorado must be reached at any cost, and so, Portugal, taking the lead, sent her merchants to India *via* the Cape of Good Hope.

But whilst Portugal made for India eastward, Spain, through its Columbus, sailed away to the west, *via* South America, through the Straits of Magellan, and so on to the Pacific. The result of the discoveries, through the eastern and western routes, was an immense accretion of wealth to both countries.

As might be naturally expected, England, to such a harvest of riches, was not an idle spectator. With both of the foregoing routes closed to her, what could she do? To the enterprise of a Genoese, Sebastian Cabot by name, England was indebted for an answer. Turning away his eyes from both west and south, he advocated a North-West Passage through the Polar Seas.

But as our more immediate object is to connect the North-West Passage expeditions with those of Sir John Franklin's, it is not possible, any further, to dwell upon a very tempting theme. And even, to notice all the previous expeditions, space will not permit of anything but a glance. As succinctly as possible, the several expeditions are now given in chronological order.

1496.—Under the patronage of Henry VII., who provided two vessels for the voyage, Sebastian Cabot, in the summer of this year, started for the North-West, reached Florida, where, finding that his provisions were getting short, he returned to England. On account of war between England and Scotland, he accepted an invitation from the King of Spain, under whose auspices he made several voyages to South America, and so, for all practical purposes, became a loss to a country that he could have materially benefited by his valuable discoveries.

1527.—Under Henry VIII. the spirit of discovery showed signs of healthy vigour, and so two ships were sent, by the king, to discover, if possible, the "North Pole." The command of the expedition was given to Robert Thorne, of Bristol. Both ships appear to have reached as far north-eastward as the waters separating Greenland from Newfoundland, where one of the ships became a wreck and from whence the second returned to England, being absent about five months.

1536.—Notwithstanding his notorious conduct, as unkingly as it was un-Christian, Henry VIII. was not unfriendly to researches in science and other matters that would conduce to the exaltation of England amongst the nations. It was this spirit that caused him to lend his influence to Mr. Hore, whose love for discovery led him to fit out, for the north-west of America, two ships, *The Trinitie* and *The Minion*.

Mr. Hore was accompanied by about one hundred and twenty persons, thirty of whom were gentlemen. The expedition reached the coast of Newfoundland, where, finding themselves in danger of starvation, some secretly murdered their comrades and devoured them. But just when matters looked hopeless, there appeared on the spot a well-laden French ship, which, by force, they took from the captain and crew, and returned to England—leaving the French to shift for

themselves. No expedition, for crime and disaster, ever disgraced the name of England so much as this.

1553.—Through the successes achieved by the Spanish expeditions, England's merchants had infused into them a spirit of emulation and adventure, that brooked no denial. Yielding to the pressure of the merchants, in general, the Government fitted out three ships for the purpose of seeking a north-east passage to India, *via* Lapland, Norway and Russia. The ships were *The Bona Esperanza*, commanded by Sir Hugh Willoughby, captain of the fleet; *The Bona Confidentia*, commanded by Master Cornelius Durfourth, and *The Edward Bonaventure*, commanded by Captain Richard Chancellor. The former two ships, with all their crews, sadly perished on the shores of Lapland.

A better fate awaited Chancellor, who, at all risks, pushed towards the north and reached Russia, where there was "no night at all." He then undertook a journey of fifteen hundred miles to Moscow, and eventually reached England, bearing a letter from the Czar to Edward VI. showing the great advantages which would accrue from the establishment of trade between the two countries. In seeking to accomplish this, Chancellor, on November 10th, 1556, was drowned on the east coast of Scotland.

1556.—Whilst Chancellor was on his second

expedition, the "Companie of Merchant Adventurers" resolved on another effort to reach India by the north-east route. For this purpose, the *Searchthrift*, commanded by Stephen Burrough, set sail on April 29th. The North Cape was reached on May 23rd, but having just passed Nova Zembla and Waigatz, he was, in 1557, stopped by fog and ice, and had to return to England.

1576.—Failing to achieve anything satisfactory in the north-east direction, it was resolved to make another effort in the north-west. For this purpose Sir M. Frobisher, with three vessels, was sent out by the Earl of Warwick and other noblemen. He reached very near the southern extremity of Greenland, proceeded to the north-west and discovered, to the north of Labrador, a strait, which is known, at this present day as Frobisher's Strait, and which was, through subsequent researches, found to be an inlet to Davis Strait. Five of his crew having been murdered, probably in fear of meeting the same fate, he stayed all further explorations, left the treacherous natives and returned to England.

1577.—Frobisher, with laudable ambition, took the command of a second expedition, but achieved nothing of any real value.

1578.—This year found Frobisher in charge of a third expedition, but like his second one, nothing new was discovered. Frobisher now disappeared

from the scene of the North-West Passage discoveries. Having taken part with Drake, in the destruction of the Spanish Armada, the enterprising Yorkshire navigator, was killed, in 1594, in an assault on a French fort near Brest.

1585.—John Davis. Mainly through the merchants of London, he took charge of two ships, and was successful in discovering several coasts and sounds, such as Exeter Sound, Cape Dyer, Cape Walsingham, the Strait that bears his name, and some think Cumberland Island. Failing to proceed further north, and thus enter a great sheet of water, afterwards known as Baffin's Bay, he returned.

1586.—Encouraged by his successes, Davis's former friends sent him on his second expedition of discovery. Unable, the second time, to ascend higher than on the previous year, he spent the available part of the season in coasting along the western shores of the Strait that bore his name when, compelled by bad weather, he returned.

1587.—Under his previous auspices, Davis, with two ships, again tried to penetrate further north, but was less successful than in his former expeditions. Touching the extreme south of Greenland, he passed forty leagues to the west of Cape Desolation, situate on the south-west of Greenland, and then returned home. Like his predecessor, Frobisher, the Devonshire navigator, met with an

untimely end, being killed, in 1605, by Japanese pirates on the coasts of Malacca.

1602-1607.—Weymouth, Hall and Knight, in these years, made certain badly-arranged expeditions, but as they accomplished nothing of importance, their labours call for no special remark.

1607.—Henry Hudson, in a small ship, resolved to discover a North-West Passage, by going direct to the North Pole, *via* the east coast of Greenland. Here, he coasted along slowly for some time, discovered several new places, notably Hudson's Land, but, failing in provisions, he had to return. In the following year, he sought to achieve his original purpose, *via* Nova Zembla, but was unsuccessful. Reaching first the extreme south of Spitzbergen, he was compelled to return. In the following year, he made a third attempt, *via* the north of Labrador, but only penetrated far enough to discover a river, or strait, which is marked on the maps as Hudson Strait.

1610.—Through some private gentlemen, who were convinced of the possibility of finding a North-West Passage, Mr. Hudson was placed in command of a fourth expedition, which was to proceed in the same direction as his last one. He discovered Hudson's Bay, wintered there, and then proceeded homeward. On his return voyage, the majority of his crew mutinied. Sending him, his son, and the

loyal portion of the crew adrift in a boat, the mutineers steered for and reached Ireland. As to the worthy navigator and his companions, they were lost, being either starved, drowned or murdered.

1615.—Under the auspices of the merchants of London, William Baffin, *via* Davis Strait, commenced his valuable searches. Keeping as close as possible to the western shores of Greenland, he succeeded in passing through Davis Strait, up to the extreme north-west of what appeared to be a vast sea of ice, and discovered and named Mill Island. Unable to proceed further, he returned.

1616.—Acting as pilot to Commander Bylot, Baffin, this year, discovered the Bay or Sea that bears his name, and also Smith Sound. This valuable discovery not only became known as the “gate of the North Pole,” but was the basis of several important searchings in after years. Having, if possible, crowned his great labours by the discovery of *Lancaster Sound* (see the “revelation”), he returned to England, ending his life in a British expedition to the Persian Gulf to eject the Portuguese.

1631.—Captain Luke Fox (or “North-West-Fox”) made much parade about what he was going to accomplish, but the mountain brought forth less than a mouse.

1769.—Samuel Hearne, of the Hudson's Bay Company, sought to accomplish the object of the ambition of many, but did practically nothing.

1773.—Captain C. J. Phipps, by command of George III., took charge of two of the most suitable ships that could be had, viz., the *Racehorse* and the *Carcass*. The attempt was to effect the North-West Passage, *via* the North Pole, but like Hudson in the same effort, he was unsuccessful—nay, the royal expedition's results were nil.

1776-1779.—The Government, fully aroused on the subject of the discovery of a North-West Passage, offered, as a reward for such, £20,000. Instead of following the popular route, it was determined to proceed from the Pacific to the Atlantic, *via* Behring Strait. For this purpose, the Government provided two ships, the *Resolution* and the *Discovery*, and gave Captain James Cook the chief command. The intrepid navigator successfully passed through the famous Strait and penetrated to the distant Icy Cape, when he was, through the inclemency of the weather, compelled to return to the Pacific or Sandwich Islands, at one of which, Owhyhee, the celebrated Yorkshire worthy was murdered.

Through the American War of Independence, all further discoveries were delayed, something like forty years.

1817.—Peace being made with America, the Government was again at liberty to pursue its North-West Passage explorations. For this purpose, two routes were resolved upon—one *via* the North Pole, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and the other through Davis Strait and Baffin Bay. The *Dorothea* and *Trent*, commanded by Captain Buchan and Lieut. John Franklin, were appointed for the North Pole route, and the *Isabella* and *Alexander*, commanded by Sir John Ross and Lieut. W. E. Parry, for the Baffin Bay route. The North Pole expedition, having reached as far as Spitzbergen, met with ice difficulties and so had to return. Its only success was the discovery of Spitzbergen.

The *Isabella* and *Alexander* were more successful. Passing through Baffin Bay, the expedition discovered another Bay, which, in honour of the first Lord of the Admiralty, was named Melville Bay. Concluding, by exploring beyond the Bay, that there was no passage, northward, through Smith's Sound, and that there was no opening at the northernmost parts of Baffin Bay, Sir John Ross shaped his course towards Lancaster Sound, which, in equally emphatic language, he declared to be an "inlet." In his private journal, and before the Admiralty, Lieut. Parry expressed his belief that the Inlet of Sir John Ross was a broad passage into some sea westward. The sum

total of this expedition was its passing through, and beyond, the dreaded Melville Bay.

1819.—Lieut. Parry having given the Admiralty reasonable hopes that there was a passage through the "inlet" of Sir John Ross, the *Hedra* and *Griper*, commanded by Parry, were dispatched to investigate the matter. His instructions were to proceed to Baffin Bay, *via* Davis Strait, and in the event of discovering no west passage to explore Jones and Smith's Sound.

This important expedition duly set sail and shortly proved that the Croker Mountains of Sir John Ross, blocking the Lancaster Sound, were a myth and, consequently, the "inlet" a myth also. The ships pressed on and on to the west of Lancaster Sound and discovered and named Barrow Strait and Leopold Island. Being stopped in their western course, and driven southward, they discovered, on the anniversary of the birth of the Prince Regent (George IV.), an inlet which was duly named *Prince Regent Inlet*, and which was destined to have a special connection with the "revelation."

Parry now returned to Barrow Strait and vainly attempted to steer west. He then ascended direct north, and found himself in strange waters and amongst strange shores, the chief of the former he named Radstock Bay, and the chief of the latter, Beechy Island. On the coast of North

Devon, he passed a large channel which he named Wellington Channel. As he now ascertained that the west was open, he resisted the temptation to proceed further north, and so at once pressed onward, in a western direction. Bathurst Island and Melville Island were shortly after discovered and named. Winter now setting in, he found a convenient harbour for his ships, and in memory of which he named it Winter Harbour. Here he had to remain for ten months, at the end of which time he sailed along the west of Melville Island, towards Cape Hearne, when, finding that his ships were worn out, he worked eastward and so reached England.

1819-22.—Resolved to take a new route to solve the problem of England, if not of the world, viz., an overland route, the Government selected, as the leader of the expedition, Sir John Franklin, whose command of the *Trent*, in connection with Capt. David Buchan, of the *Dorothea* (*vide* 1817) eminently qualified him for the important task. His instructions were to discover, if possible, a North-West Passage along the shores of North America. Starting from England, September 9th, 1819, and reaching New York, Sir John at once, set out for the Great Slave Lake, *via* Hayes River and Fort Chippewyan, which he reached on March 26th, 1820, having made a winter's journey of 857 miles. On the 25th of May, he reached Great Slave Lake, where the real work commenced.

Amid almost insurmountable difficulties, he pressed on to Fort Enterprise, 553 miles from Fort Chippewyan, and which he reached August 19th. It was here he spent his first winter. Though making frequent excursions to Coppermine River, during the winter months, not very much was accomplished till May, 1821, when he left Fort Enterprise, for the Polar Sea, *via* the Coppermine River.

On July the 20th, after encountering serious obstacles, Sir John reached the mouth of the Coppermine River and entered upon the Polar Sea. Whilst going east, along the north-eastern coasts of America, he discovered and named Beren, Sir G. Moore and Lawford's Islands. Having discovered Jameson's Islands, Cape Barrow, Hood River and Cape Croker, he sailed towards the west, *via* Parry Bay and Beechy Point. He then sailed around Coronation Gulf and reached the most distant point eastward, which he named Point Turnagain.

He now resolved to return to Fort Enterprise, *via* Hood's River, which river he reached August 25th, having, since July 20th, traversed 650 miles of unexplored regions of the Arctic Sea. On the following day, he commenced his famous inland march to his old winter quarters. Ere he had gone far, the winter suddenly came, in the midst of which, and through unheard of difficulties and hardships, he crossed the Coppermine River and reached Fort Enterprise,

October 12th. As there were better winter supplies at Fort Providence than at Fort Enterprise, he left the latter place, but though foiled at first, a second attempt, made desperate through semi-starvation, resulted in success. On December 11th, he reached Fort Providence, and on the 18th, he reached the Great Slave Lake.

Thus was concluded the great journey, by water and land, of 5,550 miles. For want of sufficient preparations, great privations had been endured and lives lost, but in spite of all, the Lincolnshire midshipman and prince of navigators accomplished a grand task which, unto his own honour, he realised, when he again placed his feet on English shores.

1821-3.—The Government, being desirous to find a route in some latitude lower than Lancaster Sound and Repulse Bay, arranged that the attempt should be made *via* Hudson Strait. Sir William Edward Parry was appointed chief in command and left England April, 1821. Taking the ships into Hudson Strait, he arrived at Southampton Island, and pushed west through Frozen Strait. As he found no passage west, *via* Repulse Bay, he turned back, eastward, and spent some two or three months in examining the north coast of Frozen Strait. By October, the winter set in and so, from this month till the following July, he stayed at Winter Island.

During this month, he set sail for the north, discovered Barrow River and Fury and Hecla Strait, but, through ice, all further progress was impossible. At the latter place, he wintered, from October, 1822, to August, 1823, when, with ships relieved, he was the victim of dangerous and random drifting, both down Fox Channel and through Davis Strait, from whence he sailed for England, which he reached, October, 1823.

1824-5.—Two months after his return, December, 1823, Parry was appointed by the Government to command a second expedition. His instructions were to explore Prince Regent Inlet, and also the sea which Franklin had discovered at the mouth of the Coppermine River. He left May 8th, reached Lancaster Sound on August 10th, and entered on September 26th Regent Inlet, where, at Port Bowen, he spent the winter. In July, 1825, after making some fruitless expeditions on land, he sailed out of winter quarters, vainly sought for a channel, westwards, then tried towards the north, but failing, he was driven east of Barrow Strait and so to England, where he arrived in October.

1824.—Anxious to connect the discoveries of Parry and others with those of Sir John Franklin, and thinking that the most probable way to do so was to proceed *via* Hudson Strait, speedily the Government refitted the *Griper* for the expedition,

and appointed Captain Lyon as commander. His instructions were to proceed, *via* Hudson Strait, to Repulse Bay, to winter there, and, in the following spring, to proceed by land, or water, to Point Turnagain, the eastern extremity of Sir John Franklin's overland expedition.

On June 10th, Captain Lyon set sail, and, *via* Southampton Island, proceeded up Sir Thomas Rowe's Welcome. But meeting, within 80 miles of Repulse Bay, very heavy gales, he had to return—thus finishing his mission before he had fairly commenced it.

1825-7.—During this period, at the request of the Government, Sir John Franklin undertook and carried out a second land expedition. Profiting by the experiences of the past, the Admiralty took all possible care to make complete preparations. The route chosen was a new one, *viz.*, to make for the mouth of the Mackenzie River, and from thence to proceed by sea to the north-western extremity of America. In carrying out this plan, it was arranged that both the Mackenzie and Coppermine Rivers should be carefully surveyed. The first winter was to be spent at Great Bear Lake.

Sir John arrived at New York, on March 5th, 1825, when he immediately started on his journey. His route, in brief, was through Rainy Lake, the Lake of Woods, Lake Winnipeg, the Saskatchewan River and

thence to Cumberland House. Passing through Pine Island, he reached the Isle of à la Crosse, which he left June 27th. Deep River, Clear Lake, and Buffalo Lake, were speedily passed, and so, on June 29th, he advanced northwards. On July 29th, Fort Resolution, Great Slave Lake, was reached, and Mackenzie River was entered upon on August 2nd. Fort Norman was reached on the 7th.

The weather still favourable, instructions were given to some of the party to lay in winter provisions, at Great Bear Lake, whilst Sir John with a select party resolved to proceed down the stream to the Polar Sea. He left on the 8th, and on the 16th he reached Ellice Island. Here, to his great delight, he found that the water was salt and that he was actually in contact with the Polar Sea.

Previous to his leaving England, his invalid wife, Ellen Franklin, *née* Purden, had made a small silk Union Jack, with the request (an all-but dying one) that he should not unfurl it until it could be planted on the shores of the Polar Sea. A few days after he sailed, his enthusiastic wife died. This sad intelligence, *via* New York, had been conveyed to Sir John, who now, within a few weeks of his hearing of the death of Lady Franklin, and just six months after his leaving England, planted, with deep emotion, the sacred flag on the faith-lands of his wife's trustful heart and one of the Ultima Thules of his own ambition.

Having examined some portions of the Mackenzie River, he commenced his return journey on August 18th, and reached his winter quarters, at Fort Franklin, on the Great Bear Lake, September 4th, 1825.

Here Sir John remained till the following June, on the 15th of which, he started for the Polar Sea, *via* the northern part of the Mackenzie River. July 8th found him resuming his explorations of the Polar Sea, westward from Mackenzie River. On the 9th he was stopped by ice, but on the 16th a change in the ice opened a passage for the boats. In a few hours, it again closed, not however before he had discovered two headlands which he named, respectively, Point Sabine and Point King.

Ice, again, breaking up a little, he, on the same evening, reached Herschel Island. Progress westward was extremely difficult, still, on August 5th, he discovered and named Canning River, and on the 6th he did the same in connection with Flaxman Island, and on the 10th, Foggy Island—a very appropriate name was this, seeing that here, through fogs and ice, his progress was much delayed. Not able to go much further, and finding that he had only reached half of the way from Mackenzie River to Icy Cape, he, on August 20th, commenced his return journey to Great Bear Lake, and reached his winter quarters on September 21st. On February 2nd he set out for

England, and arrived in Liverpool, September 26th, 1827.

En passant, it should be noticed that Dr. Richardson, who accompanied Sir John, rendered valuable help, in the form of supplemental service. He was told off with some of Sir John's party to explore the southern coast of the Arctic Sea, east of the Mackenzie River. As the result of his labours, he discovered and named Liverpool Bay, Cape Bathurst, Franklin Bay, Cape Parry, the Dolphin and Union Strait, and Cape Krusenstern, on the Coronation Gulf.

Such discoveries, allied to those of Franklin's former expedition, completed a very important portion of the North-West Passage route. He then set sail for Coppermine River, reached it in four days, and then returned to Great Bear Lake, which he reached on September 1st, and so joined Sir John.

1825-8.—The Government feeling desirous to co-operate with the overland expedition of Sir John Franklin fitted out the *Blossom*, appointing Captain F. W. Beechy as commander. His instructions were to proceed to Behring Strait, *via* Cape Horn, push on to Icy Cape, take up Franklin and bring him to England.

He set sail on May 19th, 1825, passed through Behring Strait on July 22nd, entered Kotzebue

Sound, discovered and named Hotham Inlet, Cape Thomson and Point Hope. In the middle of August, he reached Icy Cape, and immediately sent out a party in search of Franklin. The search was rendered useless by the fact that Sir John, unknown to Captain Beechy, had, on the 16th of August, returned to Great Bear Lake. The ship's party having brought no tidings of Sir John's expedition, Captain Beechy removed back to Kotzebue Sound, and remained there till the middle of October, when, convinced of the impossibility of finding Franklin in the winter, he returned to England.

1827-33.—Up to this year, all expeditions had failed to discover the passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific, along the north shores of the American Continent. The Government now resolved to seek for it through another route. Parry was entrusted with the command. His instructions were to proceed to the north shores of Spitzbergen, to place his ship (*Hecla*) in a secure place, and, with his specially prepared boats, to proceed direct northward, and to return to Spitzbergen and home before prevented by winter.

Equipped for this particular service, the *Hecla* set sail from England, March 25th, 1827. On June 10th, Parry discovered, on the north coast of Friesland, a body of water which he named Trewrenburg Bay, and in a Cove of which (*Hecla*

Cove) he secured his ship. On the 20th, he started for the north. Progress was steady. Having passed Low Island and Walden Island, he, on the 23rd, reached Little Table Island.

On the 24th, he crossed an unknown ice-drifting sea and found, on the 25th, that he was in north lat. $81^{\circ} 15' N.$, *i.e.*, 525 geographical miles, in direct line from the North Pole. On July 23rd, after great hardships, he reached lat. $82^{\circ} 45'$ being, in distance from the *Hecla*, 172 miles. He commenced his return journey on the 27th, and reached the *Hecla* on August 21st, having been absent 61 days, and having travelled 1,127 statute miles. Thus was achieved the highest of all previous explorations of the Arctic regions. On July 8th, 1855, the *Times* recorded the death of the "champion of the North."

1829-33.—As the Government expeditions had failed to accomplish anything satisfactory, and as, at this time, there appeared no disposition to follow up the discoveries already made, Sir Felix Booth, Sheriff of London, from his own private purse, resolved to prosecute further researches, *via* Prince Regent Inlet. For this purpose, he purchased and fully equipped the paddle steamer *Victory*, running from Liverpool to the Isle of Man. Sir John Ross was appointed commander and set sail May 20th, 1827.

In August, *via* Cape Farewell and Disco Island, he reached Lancaster Sound, and on the 7th land was seen on both sides of his former "inlet." Progressing westward, he, on the 10th, was at the entrance to Prince Regent Inlet. In a south-west course, from Cape Garry, he went along the western shore of Regent Inlet and discovered and named Fearnall Bay, Long River, Mount Oliver, and Hazard Inlet. Rounding this Inlet, he also discovered and named Dutchburn Island. Below this, to the south, he further discovered a large tract of land, which, on the 16th, he formally took possession of and named Boothia. Still proceeding southward, he discovered and named Andrew Ross Island, at the north-west of which he discovered a spacious bay, with a harbour. This harbour he named Felix Harbour. It was here that he had to remain from October 10th, 1829, to September 17th, 1830.

During the eleven months he made several fruitless explorations, and at the end sought to get away from his winter quarters, but though, at first hopeful, he, on September 30th, found that he had to spend, at the same place, another winter. During the ice season, lasting from September 30th, 1830, to August 27th, 1831, he made several excursions, one of which, on June 1st, 1831, resulted in discovering the true position of

the magnetic pole, where none of his horizontal needles would move in any direction.

This may be called *the* discovery of the expedition. Though on August 27th all arrangements were made for the *Victory* to leave Felix Harbour, and though she was successful in moving four miles, progress immediately became impossible, and so the ship was doomed to another winter's imprisonment in an inlet, named by Sir John, Victory Harbour.

Here, he was shut up till April 7th, 1832, when he resolved to abandon the ship and to proceed on sledges. He left, but had to return. On May 29th, 1832, he finally left the ship, on June 9th reached Elizabeth Harbour, and on July 2nd, *via* Cape Garry, he arrived at Fury Beach. Trying to get away from here, by going north, he was ruthlessly driven back and reached his starting point, October 7th. Here, amidst great privations, he had to winter till May 8th, 1833, when an advance party, with stores, left Somerset House for the north. On the return of the advance party, all preparations for the comfort of the invalids having been made, Somerset House was, for ever, left on July 8th.

The journey to Batty Bay, accomplished through dreadful sufferings, was finished on July 12th. The 17th found the party sheltering near Cape

York, where, after being given up as lost for two years, Sir John was rescued by the *Isabella*, of Hull, and, by her, brought to England.

1833.—As no tidings had been received concerning Sir John Ross, there was anxious and universal concern. Partly through subscriptions and partly through aid from the Government, an overland expedition was resolved upon, to be commanded by Sir George Back, a fellow-explorer of Sir John Franklin in 1818 and in 1819. The expedition left England, February 17th, 1833, and *via* Lake Winnipeg, reached Great Slave Lake on August 11th. As the instructions were to search for Sir John Ross, by examining any available route that led to Prince Regent Inlet, and to specially examine Fury Beach, Back proceeded accordingly. On August 30th, he discovered Great Fish River, where, at Fort Reliance, he wintered till June 7th, 1834.

Leaving his winter quarters on June 7th, he journeyed eastward, and on the 27th, with great difficulty, reached the source of Great Fish River, having been informed, before starting, of the rescue of Sir John Ross and his arrival in England. It was from the mouth of the Great Fish River, that Back saw stretched out before him the waters of the Polar Sea. Across the waters, he saw an island, but as the ice, like another Jordan, between

the wilderness and Canaan, prevented him from crossing over, he, from his present Nebo, viewed it, called it King William's Land, unfurled the British flag, and formally took possession! (For Point Victory, King William's Land, see the "revelation"). With no authority to continue his explorations, he now returned to Fort Reliance, where he wintered, till March 21st, 1834, when, *via* Fort Resolution, &c., he reached England on the 3th of September.

1836-37.—Probably receiving a renewal of their former zeal, the Government, for the solving of the problem of the North-West Passage, again resolved to send out another expedition. Accordingly, the *Terror* was fully equipped, and Sir George Back appointed to the command. His instructions were to proceed to Hudson Strait, then to the shores of the American Continent, either *via* Southampton Island and Frozen Strait, or, from the shores of Southampton Island, Rowe's Welcome and Wager River, to Repulse Bay. Here, he was to winter the *Terror*, and by sledges to go to the south shore of Prince Regent Inlet, and so work west to Point Turnagain.

Back set sail June 14th, 1836, and, on August 1st, the *Terror* entered Hudson Strait. Here, for twelve months, the ship experienced an amount of knocking up and down and a driving forward and backward, such as have no parallel in the North

Pole explorations. On August 5th, 1837, the *Terror*, by backward movements, got rid of ice packs, floes and storms, but in such a mutilated condition as to render, as an absolute necessity, her immediate return to England. Thus ended, all things considered, the most fruitless expedition of the present century.

1836-9.—Many believing that, between the mouth of Great Fish River and Prince Regent Inlet, there was to be found a water communication, it was resolved to test the matter, as well as to make an effort to discover the unknown regions on the North American Coast. For this purpose, the Hudson Bay Company appointed Mr. Simpson, who, on December 1st, 1836, left the Red River Settlement and proceeded to Fort Chippewyan, on the Athabasca Lake, which was reached February 1st, 1837.

Leaving here, on June 1st, he reached Fort Resolution, on the Great Slave Lake, the 10th, and Fort Norman, July 1st. From here he voyaged down the Mackenzie River towards the Polar Sea. On the 9th, he stood in view of the Arctic Ocean. Proceeding west, he, on the 23rd, reached Return Reef, the limit of Sir John Franklin's explorations. He now aimed to reach Point Barrow, and in doing so, discovered, about twelve miles from Return Reef, Point Back and Point Beechy. Still

pressing forward, he discovered and named several places, and on August 3rd he entered Elson Bay, at Point Barrow, and thus connected the discoveries of Sir John Franklin and Rear-Admiral Beechy, *via* Behring Strait.

He now commenced his return journey to Fort Norman, which he completed on September 4th. From thence, he set out for his winter quarters, on the Great Slave Lake, which he reached on the 25th and which, as an expression of gratitude, he named Port Confidence.

The spring of 1838 was devoted to the making of excursions in the neighbourhood of Coppermine River. On June 7th he set out for the shores of the Polar Sea, *via* Dease River, Dismal Lakes and Kendal River. July 1st, descending Bloody Fall, Simpson reached the Polar Sea. An opening, running to the east, was discovered, and so he commenced a second voyage along the shores of the Arctic Ocean. Passing Cape Barrow, Barry Islands, the entrance to Melville Sound, and along the east coast, he discovered and named Hargrave River and Mount George.

Hindered by the ice from proceeding further east, he ascended a height, from which he saw, extending eastward, almost beyond the reach of vision, a sea, in which were various islands of different shapes and sizes. To the eye a northern land appeared to terminate in

a lofty cape, E.N.E. To this northern land he gave the name Victoria, and to the cape, Pelly. To the east of this he discovered a channel, or strait, the *Victoria Channel* of the "revelation." Now turning south-east, he rounded the eastern shores of Kent Peninsula, and discovered and named Beaufort River. On August 29th he commenced his return journey, *via* Coppermine River, to the great Bear Lake, and so to his winter quarters at Port Confidence, which he reached on September 14th.

Remaining here till June 15th, 1839, Simpson set out for Coppermine River, and leaving its mouth on July 3rd, he commenced an eastward voyage, and on the 18th he reached Point Barrow. From here he discovered that Coronation Gulf was open, and so proceeded to Cape Franklin. On the 26th he reached Cape Alexander, rounded Trap Cape, in a south-east direction, and discovered and named Melbourne Island. He then discovered a river, leading into the Polar Sea, larger than the Coppermine River, which he named Ellice River.

Edging away southward, as far as Ogden Bay, he found an open sea, leading to the Great Fish River. All Simpson's discoveries, up to this point, meant a settlement of the northern boundary of America, *west* of Great Fish River. Simpson now resolved to proceed eastward, and so connect Prince Regent Inlet with the Polar Sea. On the journey he dis-

covered and named Cape Britannia, and proceeding in a north-east direction to Cape Selkirk, he reached Cape Colborne, the nearest point of the unvisited Victoria Land. He now returned, but on the journey he either committed suicide or was murdered.

Thus ended an expedition, undertaken with the greatest enthusiasm, carried on with the most extraordinary vigour, and concluded under the most painful circumstances—concluded at the very time when honours for the young intrepid explorer were on the way from the English Government.

1846-7.—The Hudson Bay Company, having resolved to make another effort to complete the researches on the western shores of Prince Regent Inlet, and so connect it with the Polar Sea, fitted out an expedition of two boats, and gave the command to Dr. Rae. His instructions were to proceed along the western shores of the Great Bay, up Rowe's Welcome, and Repulse Bay. He started June 13th, 1846. On July 14th he sighted Cape Kendall, on Southampton Island, and entered Repulse Bay on the 24th. Committee Bay, the southern extreme arm of Prince Regent Inlet, was reached, August 1st. Unable to make further progress, Dr. Rae, on the 10th, returned to Repulse Bay, where, at Fort Hope, he spent the winter of 1846-7. Removing from his winter quarters, on April 5, 1847, he set out with renewed determination to accomplish his task.

On the 8th of April he passed Cape Pelly, and on the 10th he passed Colville Bay into Keith Bay. He now found that land extended in a continuous course along the western shores of the Gulf of Boothia. Coming upon Lord Mayor's Bay it was proved that no water communication existed between Boothia Gulf and the open waters of the Arctic Sea.

Having finished, in part, what he sought to accomplish, Dr. Rae set out for Fort Hope, which he reached on May 5th. He now resolved to explore the east of Boothia, and accordingly set out. On the 16th he reached Committee Bay, discovered and named Dease Peninsula and Cape Simpson. Rounding this Cape, he crossed Lefroy Bay to Cape McTavish. Opposite this Cape he discovered and named Prince of Wales' Island, and Selkirk and Smith's Bays. On the 24th, he advanced north, along the east shores of Boothia Gulf. Following the coast line, he discovered and named Finlayson and Garry Bays, Prince Albert Hills, and Baker's Bay. To the most distant land beyond this bay he gave the name of Cape Ellice. His return journey to Repulse Bay was commenced on May 28th, and finished on June 9th. The total result of this expedition was to establish that there was no outlet from the south of Boothia Gulf to the Arctic Sea, and thus was circumscribed the area of search for the North-West Passage.

Thus much as to an outline of the efforts to discover a North-West Passage, as well as a fit introduction to the last expedition, sent out for this purpose — we mean that of Sir John Franklin. Above seventy years ago (1776), the Government had offered, as a reward for the discovery, £20,000. No one yet could claim the offered prize, but another effort is to be made, and that through Sir John Franklin. Will he be successful?

efforts to
fit intro-
for this
Franklin.
ernment
£20,000.
another
Sir John

CHAPTER II.

SIR JOHN FRANKLIN'S THIRD AND LAST EXPEDITION.

“He casteth forth his icelike morsels.
Who can stand before his cold?”

THE discoveries of Sir John Franklin in connection with his overland expeditions have already been referred to, *vide* Chap. I., years 1819-22 and 1825-7.

Born at Spilsby, April 16th, 1786, Sir John was originally designed for the Church, but at the age of fifteen he was in a midshipman's berth on board the *Polyphemus*, and, as such, took part in the battle of Copenhagen, his own ship leading the attack.

About June, 1801, he was serving in the *Investigator*. The ship being condemned, as unseaworthy, he was transferred to the *Porpoise*. This ship was wrecked on the Australian coast. On his return, he joined the *Bellerophon*, in which he engaged in the Battle of Trafalgar. Afterwards he joined the *Bedford*, and did much good service on the coasts of Brazil and Portugal, for which he was promoted

to be lieutenant. For distinguished valour at New Orleans he was appointed to the first lieutenancy of the *Forth*.

In 1818, he was in the Ross and Buchan expeditions to discover the North-West Passage, being a lieutenant in both. For the years 1819-22, see the last chapter. In 1823, he married an authoress—Miss Purden, who, as before mentioned, died during his second overland expedition, in 1825. For an account of his second great expedition see the last chapter (1825-27).

As a recognition of his valuable services in this expedition, Oxford made him a D.C.L., and the Geographical Society of Paris awarded him its gold medal for the year. In 1828, he married Miss Griffen, a descendant of a Huguenot family. In 1829, he received the honour of knighthood. In 1832, he was placed in command of the *Rainbow*. In 1836, he was appointed Governor of Tasmania.

Here he remained seven years. During this period, aided by his wife, he was instrumental in doing an amount of good, which may be best shown by the fact that, when leaving, there were demonstrations of gratitude such as the country had never before witnessed. Besides this, such were the grateful remembrances associated with former days that when Lady Franklin, nine years after was in great need of money for her final

expedition to discover her lost husband, the residents sent her £1,700.

Franklin, in his homeward voyage to England had an opportunity of visiting places in which, in his more youthful days, he had acquired some of his most valuable preliminary experiences—experiences that proved of good service in his after eventful life. Bidding farewell to Australian scenes, he reached England in 1844.

From 1837, when Sir George Back returned from his fruitless effort to reach Prince Regent Inlet, until 1844, the Government had taken no direct interest in the cutting of the Gordian knot *re* the North-West Passage. As already noticed, the Hudson Bay Company had, through Mr. Simpson, obtained valuable results by their overland expedition, but such results were, unto the scientific and mercantile community, much like the fruit of Eshcol unto the Israelites who, on tasting it, wished to hasten to the land where the fruit luxuriantly grew.

To satisfy itself and to meet the general wish of the nation, the Government, in 1844, fitted out, and that with the most complete equipment, two steam ships, the *Erebus* (370 tons) and the *Terror* (340 tons). This was, in reality, the first steam power that was called into requisition for the North-West Passage discoveries, and much confi-

dence was felt as to the results. Hitherto, ships and boats had been but as helpless shuttlecocks in the hands of the battledores of Æolus and Ice. Now, as against both, steam resolved to do battle.

Both ships, for seven winters, had done effective service in the Arctic and Antarctic regions. Thus had they proved their claim to all that fitness for ice-navigation which had been prophesied of them. The design of this expedition was to complete the discovery of the North-West Passage. Parry had accomplished very much in the north, and the overland explorers had done the same on the shores of the Polar Sea. Barrow, Beaufort, Parry, Sabine, Ross and Franklin were all anxious that the Government should connect the northern with the more southern coast, and so accomplish the long-worked for object.

On his return from Tasmania, Sir John readily offered himself for the important undertaking. Some objection was raised against him on account of his age. Lord Haddington, First Lord of the Admiralty, one day remarked to him, "I might find a good excuse for not letting you go, Sir John, in the rumour that tells me you are sixty years of age." With a soul that felt itself always young, Sir John exclaimed, "No, no, my Lord, *I am only fifty-nine.*" On May 5th, 1845, Sir John, as chief in command, received from the Admiralty

instructions to go with all speed to Lancaster Sound and to push on to the west, so as to examine any openings to the *northward*. On reaching Cape Walker, he was to avoid seeking to pass out through Behring Strait by the south, or west, of Melville Island. Instead of this, he was to seek an outlet through the south or west of Cape Walker, and failing in this, he was, in the second summer, to go *northward* and seek a passage through Wellington Channel.

The ships, thoroughly examined, repaired, refitted and abundantly supplied with provisions, medicines and needful comforts, steamed from the Thames, May 19th, 1845. Each vessel had on board, all told, sixty-nine officers and men. In charge of the *Erebus* was Sir John Franklin, and in charge of the *Terror* was Captain Francis R. M. Crozier. The *Barreto Junior*, with clothes, provisions and coal, was commissioned to accompany the expedition as far as Baffin Bay.

As the expedition, with its transport, sailed slowly down the Thames, it received the best wishes of a nation's heart, and not a few earnest prayers were offered for a successful voyage and a speedy return. Wives had husbands there; parents, sons of great promise; widows, the hope and joy of their lives; and sisters, brothers of whom they were proud.

Concerning the voyage, we have but little information. Through the letters of Franklin, the short journal of Commander Fitzjames of the *Erebus*, and the letters of Lieut. Fairholme of the same vessel, we have a satisfactory record up to the arrival at Disco, just half way through Baffin Bay. The journal comes down to July 11th. The record gives a glowing account of the popularity of Sir John, both as to the man and the explorer. The same, with a little playful criticism here and there, applies to the officers in general. With the exception of such, neither journal, nor letters, told anything of much importance.

It was from Disco, July 12th, that the transport returned to England, bringing letters and journal to date. On the 26th, moored to an iceberg, near the south entrance to Melville Bay, and bound for Lancaster Sound, the expedition was seen by a whaler (*Prince of Wales*). All, at this time, were in the most excellent spirits. Captain Dannet, of the whaler, was invited to dine with Sir John on the following day. But the weather, almost immediately becoming favourable for return to England, Captain Dannet set sail, and so the pleasure of dining on board the *Erebus* had to be sacrificed.

Month after month passes away but no news arrive concerning the expedition. A year passes away, still no tidings come. Arrivals from Green-

land, from America, and from every conceivable quarter are carefully questioned on the subject, but it is all in vain. Uneasiness is on the increase. Not an item of information can be obtained east, west, north or south. June, 1846, comes and goes, but there cometh not even an echo of good tidings. It is the same with July. It is now August, and surely this month will not end without some sign of hope. Yet expectation is doomed to disappointment. Not a "sound," nor a "voice," is heard. September is come and anxiety is growing apace.

Friends of the absent begin to ask the authorities for information, but none can be given. It is now October, and verily before this month expires, some intelligence will arrive. A summer cannot possibly begin and end without some information. True, Parry and Ross had been ice-bound for a long time and nothing was heard from them, nor about them. But they had no screw propellers to weather storms and to brush aside ice-floes. Again there is disappointment. November is come and with it uneasiness becomes universal. Sir John Ross is the mouthpiece of the nation, and accordingly writes to the Admiralty, to the Royal Society and to the Geographical Society. He feels convinced of the probability that the expedition has been driven to the western shores of the cruel Melville Island. It was this locality, of all localities, Sir

John was to avoid and yet, almost to a certainty, he is there, shut in by eternal ramparts of ice. Christmas is come, and more than one hundred homes are less cheerful because of the absent ones! Gone, but who knows where?

Everywhere, Sir John Ross's letters are being discussed, but the Lords of the Admiralty are speaking of the provisions of the *Erebus* and *Terror* as sufficient to last for three years, and that even the second winter of the absence of news is too early to be gravely concerned about the safety of Sir John. But anxiety is becoming more intense. The pulse of the nation is beating at 120. The cry is "Something must be done." This becomes, at length, changed into, "Something *shall* be done."

The Government is moved at last, and so to obtain opinions as to the probable position of the expedition, and how to reach it, all officers of experience, in connection with the Arctic Regions, are asked to write. The summary of their opinions is as follows:—

1st. The expedition has not been destroyed in Baffin Bay, as some of high position in the naval service suppose.

2nd. That it has not yet passed through Behring Strait.

3rd. That until two winters, without tidings, have passed, there is no need for serious apprehension.

4th. That, notwithstanding this, immediate preparations for Sir John's relief should be made.

5th. Should no intelligence arrive during the ensuing summer (1847), search expeditions should be sent out.

6th. That the instructions to those search expeditions should be based on, and guided by, the instructions given to Sir John.

The case can only be fully met by three expeditions, one to *meet* Sir John, should he be making for Behring Strait; the second to *follow* him in the direction of Lancaster Sound, and the third (an Overland one), to aid him should he be icebound, or wrecked on the coasts of the Polar Seas.

The summer of 1847 was a summer of increasingly painful silence. And Christmas again came, and more cheerless than last Christmas were the hearths of more than a hundred homes. Expectant and praying wives began to feel alarmed; widowed mothers had gloomy forebodings, and loving sisters wept. Not a sign of hope ushered in the year of 1848.

Sir John Franklin is lost! The bravest officers that ever sailed the Arctic Seas are lost! The very pick of men amongst all naval crews are lost! Where? This is the question, running to and fro, from Land's End to John o' Groat's House. To the rescue! This is the watchword of the United Kingdom. To the rescue! Yes, a thousand times, but where?

CHAPTER III.

SIR JOHN FRANKLIN LOST! SEARCH-EXPEDITIONS TO FIND HIM.

“O, the silence that came next, the patience and long aching.”
“Master, we have toiled all night.”

WE left a nation, in general, and the relatives of the missing ones, in particular, in the throes of accumulating anxieties. And so much did the gloom increase that, before the first expedition was ready, the optimists were becoming less and less. The sages of Arctic explorations shook their heads and spoke with “bated breath.” Not upon a few of the loved ones, left behind, came there ominous signs of departing hope. Others prepared themselves for the worst. Still, the nation’s advisers threw aside all pessimist theories and suggestions and resolved to make amends for any apparent tardiness by decisive and comprehensive action.

THE FIRST GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION—A three-fold one. Of the three proposed expeditions, that *via* Behring Strait, to *meet* Sir John, was the first to get ready. The attempt, through this route, as a first

step, arose from a strong belief as to the probability that Sir John was a prisoner in the neighbourhood of Melville Island. If so, the chances of rescuing him, through the Behring Strait route, were much greater than through any other.

The Behring Strait Expedition, 1848. This consists of two vessels, the *Herald*, commanded by Captain Kellett, and the *Plover*, commanded by Commander Moore. Both are to co-operate with each other. On August 14th, Captain Kellett, who had received his orders at Panama, leaves Kamtschatka and enters, September 14th, Kotzebue Sound, where, according to orders, he is to await the arrival of the *Plover*. The 29th arrives, and as there is no appearance of Commander Moore, and as the open-sea season is drawing to a close, Captain Kellett returns through Behring Strait and resumes his researches in the South Pacific.

Engaging in this work, till May 19th, 1849, he sets sail, the second time, for the Arctic regions. He reaches Kotzebue Sound, July 15th, and observes the *Plover* anchoring off Chamisso Island. From Commander Moore, he learns that on January 1st he had left the Thames to join the *Herald*; that, being too late to enter Behring Strait, he had wintered at Anadyr, Eastern Siberia, had left his winter quarters on June 30th, 1849, and had reached his present anchorage, on July 14th.

United and speedy arrangements are now made. Cape Lisburne is passed on July 20th. On the 26th, both vessels sail direct northward and reach Wainwright Inlet on the 30th. They now commence to examine, carefully, this place, but whilst doing so the ships separate. Whilst separated, Captain Kellett discovers Herald Island and Plover Island. On September 2nd, both ships are again at anchor in Kotzebue Sound. On the 26th the *Herald* leaves, passes through Behring Strait, and reaches Mexico, November 14th.

The *Plover* now gets into winter quarters. It is now November, 1849, when news reaches the vessel that two ships have been seen eastward of Point Barrow. Preparations to investigate the report are made, and so, on March 10th, 1850, an expedition sets out, but finding nothing but rumours, it returns to the *Plover*, on April 29th.

On July 16th, Captain Kellett again joins Commander Moore, from whom he receives an account of the rumours about the encampment of white people in the neighbourhood of Point Barrow. In consequence of this, the *Plover* goes to inquire into the matter, whilst the *Herald* sets sail for the north to look out for exploring vessels in the Arctic regions. The arrangement, as to the place of the meeting of the two ships, was off Cape Lisburne. Here they meet on August 13th, with no information relative to the reports.

On August 27th, Captain Kellett again sets sail for the south, passes through Behring Strait, and investigates some rumours regarding white men being in the vicinity of Norton Sound, on the coast of Russia. He learns nothing from the visit, and again re-enters the Strait on September 5th. The *Plover* winters at Grantly Harbour, and on the 23rd, the *Herald* completes its last search for Sir John Franklin.

In the meanwhile, whilst both ships are pursuing their conjoint investigations, and one of them is on the way to Mexico, two boats, from the *Plover*, in charge of Mr. Pullen, and carrying supplies for Sir John Franklin and his party, are, from the Wainright Inlet, exploring the Mackenzie River. Departing from his ship, on July 20th, 1848, Mr. Pullen commences the actual work of his expedition on the 25th. On the 29th, he passes Cape Smyth. Through difficulties, arising from the ice, delays occur, so not till August 2nd does he push eastward, cross Smith's Bay on the 5th, and arrive at Point Berens on the 11th. The 12th, finds him about the west of Point Beechy. Icy Reef is left on the 22nd, and on the 30th, he enters the Mackenzie, *via* Peel River. He reaches Point Separation on September 8th, Fort of Good Hope on the 14th, the waters of the Bear Lake River on the 22nd, Fort Norman on the 23rd, and then Fort Simpson, where he meets Dr. Rae.

He winters here in 1848-9, and leaves his winter

quarters, on June 20th, 1849. Unsuccessfully seeking to go up the Mackenzie River, he returns to Fort Simpson. On July 11th, he makes a second attempt and reaches Point Separation on the 18th. Passing Garry Island, in the Arctic Sea, on the 20th, he resolves to proceed to Cape Bathurst and then to strike straight across to Banks Land, a distance of 300 miles. He reaches Cape Bathurst, on August 8th, and seeks to explore the locality, but finds it impossible. He immediately returns to Fort Simpson, which he reaches on October 5th. Here he spends the winter (1850-51), and leaves on June 4th, 1851.

He now ascends the Mackenzie River, reaches Fort Resolution on the 20th, York Factory on August 28th, leaves for England on September 9th. Thus, so far as the discovery of the lost *Erebus* and *Terror* is concerned, nothing has been achieved. The same remark also applies to the *Plover*, which returned to England in September, 1851. Thus ended the Behring Strait expedition.

Amidst the great and growing anxiety, concerning the fate of the missing expedition, no small amount of interest is created by a statement which appears in the *Illustrated News*, April 17th, 1852. The brig, *Renovation*, of North Shields, brings information that, in April, 1851, two ships had been seen on an iceberg in Newfoundland. But though the subject creates much excitement, the evidence on which the informa-

tion rests is not satisfactory. After very careful examination of the whole question, the unanimous conclusion is that no reliance can be placed on the report in the *Illustrated News*.

The Overland Route Expedition:—This is in command of Sir John Richardson, a companion of Sir John Franklin in a former expedition. Dr Rae is selected to accompany him. Thinking it possible that some news of the *Erebus* and *Terror* may reach England before the spring of 1848, he has been, for several months, delaying his departure. It is now March 25th, and as no information has been received, he sets sail for New York and reaches, June 13th, the Saskatchewan River. On July 11th, he and his party reach Fort Chippewyan, and on the 17th they enter the Great Slave Lake. The 22nd finds them on the Mackenzie River, at Fort Simpson.

The search now commences in earnest, and so, on August 3rd, keeping up an incessant out-look, the expedition proceeds eastward. On the 8th, it reaches Cape Brown, and on the 9th, it rests beneath the cliffs of Cape Maitland. Eagerly pressing forward the 13th finds all at Cape Parry, and the 21st sees them gazing, with hopeless vision, on the ice-locked shores of Wollaston Land. Prevented from making a search for the lost ships, on the northern shores, Sir John Richardson proceeds south-east-ward and

reaches Cape Krusenstern on the 29th, and Cape Hearn on the 31st. The ice now stops all further progress, and so, on September 3rd, the expedition starts on its return voyage and reaches Fort Confidence on the 17th. Here all winter till June 9th, 1849.

Sir John Richardson now gives instructions to Dr. Rae to descend the Coppermine River, to explore Dolphin and Union Strait and the shores of Wollaston and Victoria Lands. He reaches the sea on July 14th, where, through natives from Wollaston Land, he learns that no white men, nor ships, nor boats, have been seen. On the 30th, he reaches Cape Krusenstern and resolves to survey Wollaston Land. He is knocked about here till August 22nd, when, just able to view the shores of Wollaston Land through his telescope, he has to return to Fort Simpson, which he reaches September 26th. Finding that Sir John Richardson had left Fort Confidence, *via* Canada, for England, on May 7th, Dr. Rae at once proceeded to the head quarters of the Hudson Bay Company.

As to Sir John Richardson, he arrived in England November 6th, 1849. Thus ended the overland search, but like the Behring Strait one, there is no light! Darkness is increasing! Hopes, however, are in another direction, and these in connection with the Barrow Strait expedition.

The Barrow Strait Expedition.—This is composed of the *Enterprise* (530 tons) and the *Investigator* (538 tons). The chief in command is Sir James Clarke Ross (in the *Enterprise*), and the second in command is Captain Edward Bird (in the *Investigator*). The vessels leave England, June 12th, 1848. *Via* Lancaster Sound, the expedition pushes west and reaches Cape York, September 1st. Still pressing west, all are stopped by a vast accumulation of ice which extends from the mouth of Wellington Channel to Leopold Island. The ships winter at this place (Port Leopold).

At the return of spring, sledge expeditions are sent out. One explores the western shores of Prince Regent Inlet, as far as Fury Beach. A second crosses Barrow Strait to Cape Hurd, but fails to reach Cape Riley, or Beechy Island. A third crosses Regent Inlet to Port Barrow.

But notwithstanding all, no trace of any ships having passed is found. The whole of the western coast of North Somerset is now surveyed, but without the least discovery of any trace of the *Erebus* and *Terror*. On June 23rd, the ships are reached. As the ice is still surrounding the ships, efforts are now made to cut a way through, but not till August 28th are efforts crowned with complete success. The ships now cross, in a north-west direction, towards Wellington Channel, but are stopped by ice, and so

leave for England, September 25th, 1849. According to Sir John Richardson's opinion, the sledge excursions, added to the discoveries of Dr. Rae, covered the whole of Prince Regent Inlet and the Gulf of Boothia.

But so, or not, the Barrow Strait expedition was barren of results. So deeply felt the disconsolate friends of the lost ones. Three expeditions, working together as far as possible, have gone out and returned, and yet not the faintest streak of light has flitted across the deepening darkness. The provisions taken out by the *Erebus* and *Terror* were for three years. It is now beyond the *fourth* year, since the expedition sailed out of the Thames, and how could more than 130 men, short of food, brave the rigours of an Arctic winter? True they may, during the summer months, though ice-bound, have added to their diminishing stock, still the probabilities are far from strong. The weaker of the crews may have succumbed, and had probably done so. Thus, the thoughts of the hearts of friends and of the nation troubled them. Where is Sir John? Echo answers, Where?

THE SECOND GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.

We have noticed that the Barrow Strait search, under Sir James Ross, was, through the ice, brought to an untimely finish. But what appeared strange was the information, in the possession of the Govern-

ment, that all the whalers had escaped the fate which befel the *Enterprise* and the *Investigator*. Why was this? Had the whalers better knowledge of ice navigation than the experts of the Royal Navy? This, at least, was clear, the whalers had done good business in open seas and had returned, without let or hindrance. Whereas the Barrow Strait expedition, with professedly superior advantages, knew nothing of open seas, and, ice-beaten, had returned. Gradually it dawned upon the nation and upon the Government that the whalers should have the next opportunity of endeavouring to *follow* in the track of the missing *Erebus* and *Terror*.

Alternate despair and hope had their effect on the Government, and so it was resolved to get ready another expedition, which should start in the spring of 1850, under the command of an experienced whaler. The choice fell upon Captain William Penny of the *Advice*, of Dundee. His connection with this smart whaler had already been associated with a search for the lost expedition, or rather for Surgeon Goodsir, of the *Erebus*.

Mr. R. A. Goodsir, ex-President of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, like many others, was anxious to rescue his relative. Brought in contact with Captain Penny, he, in hopes of doing something towards the saving of the lost, engaged himself as surgeon, and, as soon as pos-

sible, set sail with Captain Penny. The voyage, in addition to a good harvest of blubber, showed what could be done by energy and tact.

Starting from Dundee, on March 17th, 1849, Penny, on June 8th, passed the entrance to Lancaster Sound, and on the 9th was at the northern point of Pond's Bay—a favourite hunting ground of the whalers. In three weeks, the *Advice* was nearly "a full ship," and so felt free to do some exploration work. On August 5th, Lancaster Sound had been passed through and Leopold Island sighted. A short, quick voyage was made up Barrow Strait; casks, containing papers, letters, &c., were left at different headlands; after which Captain Penny, "on business intent," retraced his steps homeward and landed a valuable cargo.

Such a man, in a season when the expedition of Sir J. C. Ross had done nothing, was one whom the Government might fully trust. At the request of the Admiralty, Penny purchased two vessels—one of 200 tons register and the other 100 tons—the first he named *Lady Franklin*, and the second he named *Sophia*, after Miss Cracroft, Sir John Franklin's niece. Penny's orders are to pay special attention to the shores of Wellington Channel.

On August 14th, 1850, the ships pass Melville Bay, and on the 23rd, they get a clear view of Cornwallis Island and Cape Hotham, and on the

25th, they reach Cape Riley and Beechy Island, where are found evidences that Sir John had encamped about six miles from Cape Spencer. The proofs are pieces of cloth, ropes, soup canisters, and inscriptions on boards in memory of three of Sir John's crew, who had died there in the winter of 1845-6. Several searches are now made in the same neighbourhood for other evidences of the visit, but without success. Winter now upon them, they enter Assistance Harbour, south of Cornwallis Island, and remain there till the following May, 1851.

But as the main object of Penny's expedition was to explore the neighbourhood of Wellington Channel, he, at the commencement of May, arranges accordingly. Six sledges are well equipped, and up to lat. about 75° they go on together. Two now go forward to the North, on the western shores of the Wellington Channel, two are sent to search the eastern shores of the Channel, whilst Penny, with the third party, strikes across in a north-west direction. Here he discovers a bay and gives it the name of Kane; he also discovers and names Cape de Haven, Point Decision and Hamilton Island. From what he can gather, he infers that the missing ships have gone "northland," which he had seen, from Point Decision.

Away to the west, he discovers two islands, the nearest of which he names Stewart Island. He

passes and names Cape Scoresby and Haddo Bay. To the north, several miles distant, is a headland. This is reached, and from its summit is seen a strait of clear water, about eight miles in length. To search this is an impossibility. "Oh, for a boat," was the cry. Proceeding westward, he discovers and names Baring Island and Prince Albert Land, from whose headland he exclaims, "No one will ever reach Sir John Franklin."

The view of the open water leads to a resolve to get back to the ships and bring up a boat. The shipward journey, of much suffering, is begun on May 17th, and the ships are reached on the 20th. Sledge, with boat, starts on June 4th, and the boat is launched on the water, on the 17th. But the ice interferes, no progress is made, and so after beating about till July 22nd, the boat is abandoned, and *via* Cornwallis Island, the return journey of 100 miles commences, and after great labour and much suffering is finished.

Feeling convinced that Sir John's expedition had gone up Wellington Channel, Captain Penny is strongly tempted to spend another winter at Assistance Harbour and renew the search, but being forbidden by Government orders, he leaves, with a heavy heart, on August 12th, and with the *Lady Franklin* and the *Sophia*, reaches Gravesend, September 21st, 1851.

News, unsatisfactory without doubt, yet news, had come at last. Sir John had, evidently, gone up Wellington Channel. This was some guide for further efforts, and disproved the report and belief of some that all had gone down in Baffin Bay. Drooping and almost dead hearts began to look up. Some news is better than no news. And though the night is still dark there appears to be a tinge of grey on the horizon.

THE THIRD GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.

This formed a part of the more matured Government scheme, of which the *Lady Franklin* and the *Sophia* were the first instalment. The ships were the *Resolute* and *Assistance* with their tenders, the screw steamers, *Pioneer* and *Intrepid*, both of 60 horse power. Both commanders, Austin and Ommanney, had done yeoman's service in the Arctic Regions. With provisions for three years, the search journey was commenced, May 3rd, 1850. On June 25th, the ships had passed Disco, and on the 26th the *Sophia* and *Lady Franklin* were sighted in their ice-bound quarters. Steam-power was a surprise to the whalers, and, with this and the use of powder in clearing the ice, they reached Melville Bay, August 6th.

Lancaster Sound is entered on the 22nd. Sailing west, they, when off Cape Hurd, meet a boat from

the *Sophia*, from which they learn about the discovered traces of Sir John Franklin. On the 23rd the *Assistance* and the *Intrepid* reach Cape Riley, which, without any fresh result, is examined. Nothing of much importance presenting itself, the squadron is secured to a field of ice, between Cornwallis and Griffiths Island, and so ends the season of 1850.

The ice breaking up in April, 1851, two great sledge parties, under Captain Ommanney and Lieut. McClintock set out—Captain Ommanney's party, southward, towards Cape Walker, and Lieut. McClintock's towards the west, in the direction of Melville Island.

On the 21st, Ommanney reaches Cape Walker. The east coast of Prince of Wales Land is explored, and the west coast, at a point of 300 miles from the ships, is also examined, but though 200 miles of newly-discovered land have been traversed, yet no trace of Sir John is found. After an absence of 60 days he returns. In the meanwhile, Lieut. McClintock is examining Cornwallis and Bathurst Islands. On May 10th he lands on the south-east point of Melville Island, and reaches Cape Beechy on the 19th. Cape Providence is examined on both sides. He is now, as the crow flies, 300 miles from the ships, and so returns, *via* Liddon's Gulf, Winter Harbour, Cape Bounty, reaching the

ships on July 4th, after an absence of 81 days. The news were nil.

The squadron now returns and reaches England at the end of September. The work accomplished was an examination of Parry Island, from Beechy Island to the extreme west of Melville Island, and 400 miles of the coast to the south of Cape Walker, including both sides of Wellington Channel and Jones Sound. Where are the *Erebus* and *Terror*?—is the ever-asked and the every where-asked question.

The hopes that were revived, a few days since, by the arrival of the *Lady Franklin* and the *Sophia*, and hopes that were, more or less, centred in this powerful expedition, now became as those that look for restoration to health when the physician has whispered "there is no cure." If Captain Penny had "slain his thousands" who could but expect that the Royal-Navy-commanded steamers would slay their "tens of thousands?"

It is midnight now. The cry, "The morning cometh," has been hushed in the beating hearts and heaving sighs of those that think of the absent as gone "to be no more seen." Where are the *Erebus* and *Terror*? is asked at the Club, in the counting-house, on 'Change, and wherever there are minds to think and souls to feel. Where are the *Erebus* and the *Terror*? Earth is dumb and

Heaven, alone, is speaking. A few only can hear, and fewer still can hear distinctly.

AN AMERICAN EXPEDITION.

We have just noticed how that, through anxiety for his brother, Surgeon Goodsir of the *Erebus*, Dr. Goodsir had done his best to ascertain the fate of the Franklin expedition. When, therefore, we find, in 1849, that Lady Franklin is concerned about the fate of her noble husband, we cannot be surprised. The first of the threefold-Government expeditions has returned, bringing with it no tidings, and her ladyship could but feel that she, herself, must do something. She accordingly sets about preparing an expedition, on her own account, and writes earnestly to America for help. We have before us no details as to the manner she wished America to assist her, but we find that in response to her appeal, Mr. Grinnel, of New York, places at the disposal of the American Government two fully equipped schooners, the *Advance* and the *Rescue*. The command is given to Lieutenant De Haven. The instructions are to prosecute a careful search in Wellington Channel and the region about Cape Walker.

The ships set sail on May 23rd, 1850, reach Melville Bay on July 7th, but it is late in August before they reach the entrance to Regent Inlet.

On the 26th, they pass Beechy Island, and so up Wellington Channel. They now stop, turn and shelter at Fort Innes, where they find evidence of an encampment of Sir John Franklin, but nothing to fix its date.

Wellington Channel is again tried, but with no result. On September 9th, they are going along the south side of Cornwallis Island and so reach Griffiths Island. They are soon caught in the ice-drifts, are driven to Wellington Channel, then to the south-west of Beechy Island, back to Lancaster Sound, and on January 15th are in Baffin Bay. Still drifting and drifting, they find an opening to return, which they avail themselves of, reaching New York, September 30th, 1851. In America, as in England, is ever being asked the question, Where is Sir John Franklin? This expedition did nothing to solve the problem that was perplexing both worlds.

THE EXPEDITION OF SIR JOHN ROSS.

Though seventy-three years of age, so anxious is the veteran navigator to solve the mystery surrounding the fate of the *Erebus* and *Terror*, that he offers his services to the Government. They are declined. Through the aid of the Hudson Bay Company and public subscriptions, he purchases and equips the schooner, *Felix*. Sailing from Scot-

land, May 23rd, 1850, he reaches Beechy Island August 27th, inspects the traces of Sir John's landing, and winters in Assistance Harbour. As soon as possible, he leaves, and reaches Scotland, September 25th, 1851. This was, in every sense, a barren effort.

THE FOURTH GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.

Whilst the Government had prepared, through its third expedition, for the exploration of Lancaster Sound and Wellington Channel route, it resolved also to make another attempt *via* the Behring Strait route. Accordingly the *Enterprise* and *Investigator* were again got ready and provisioned for an extended voyage, in all possible directions. The command of the expedition was given to Captain R. Collinson, C.B., and the second in command was Commander R. J. L. M. McClure, the former vessel being in charge of Collinson and the latter in charge of McClure.

The vessels left England on January 20th, 1850. After a separation for several weeks, through contrary winds, both ships rejoined each other at Fortescue Bay, Magellan Strait, on April 17th. On the 19th they again set sail in company, but in the midst of a gale, they again became separated. The *Enterprise* now almost disappears from the scene. On July 28th, McClure passes through

Behring Strait. The place of meeting, when both ships parted company, was to be Cape Lisburne. When McClure arrived there, he finds no *Enterprise*, and as everything is uncertain, he becomes his own chief, and with full supply of provisions for three years, he boldly pushes forward.

On August 5th, Wainright Inlet is sighted, and, with all speed, he hastens to Point Barrow. On the 14th, the ship is amongst strange seas, previously supposed to be inaccessible. But the flocs soon compel him to make for Banks Land. And as the season is closing, McClure makes for Cape Bathurst, which he reaches on the 31st. On September 6th, he reaches Cape Parry, south of Banks Land. This neighbourhood is most carefully examined. McClure gradually becomes convinced that here are waters that are connected with *Barrow Strait*, which can only be about sixty miles distant! This true, the North-West Passage is discovered.

Full of excitement at the prospect of solving the problem of hundreds of years, he pushes forward. Immense difficulties beset him, still he surmounts all, and finds himself at the most advanced point of Prince of Wales Strait, being thirty miles from Barrow Strait. But an impassable pack prevents further progress, and so the winter is spent on the ice.

Anxious to search the neighbourhood, McClure, on October 10th, with a party of seven, explores the east of the strait and discovers Prince Albert Land. On the 21st, a sledge party sets out for Barrow Strait. On the 24th, from an eminence in Prince of Wales Strait, Barrow Strait is seen. The North-West Passage is discovered! The mystery sought to be explained by Sebastian Cabot, in 1496, is solved! The prize of £10,000 is won!

A dismal and yet a joyful winter is passed—joyful, because reward awaits the prisoners of the ice. But Sir John Franklin is not forgotten. April 18th, 1851, three sledge parties leave the ship, each sledge being provisioned for six weeks. On May 20th, Lieut. Cresswell's party, to save the frost-bitten, returns to the ship. On May 29th, Lieut. Haswell returns, but with no news, with the exception of meeting with some Eskimo. On June 7th, the third party returns, but without tidings.

July 10th, finds the ice breaking up, and so the *Investigator* leaves its winter quarters and steers for Melville Sound, but when within twenty-five miles she is driven back. An attempt is now made to reach Meville Sound, by a long detour, southward, which is so successful that, on September 19th, the *Investigator* touches the waters of Barrow Strait. Here a bay is found, which, in gratitude, is

named Mercy Bay. This is the winter quarters until 1852.

On April 11th, 1852, McClure, in a sledge, starts across the ice-pack for Melville Island. Winter Harbour is reached on the 28th. A return to the ship now commences, which is reached, May 7th. August 16th sees a breaking up of the ice, but hopes are blighted on the 24th. The third winter commences on September 8th. Provisions, already much reduced, are further reduced. Untold hardships follow. Gloom is coming over all.

Whilst becoming more and more gloomy, Lieut. Pim, of the *Resolute*, discovers them. Help is given. On June 3rd, 1853, McClure leaves the *Investigator* for ever, and with it, the dead body of John Boyle, seaman. On June 17th, they were met, near Dealy Island, by officers from the *Resolute* and *Intrepid*, and conducted to their respective ships, to which, until the return to England, the "Investigators" were allotted. But a few days proved that there was no hope of getting to England in 1853, and so, with much disappointment, a *fourth* winter was spent amongst the ice.

As the two ships appeared to be unable to help their own crews, much less the "Investigators," the latter were transferred to the *North Star*. May 28th witnessed the leaving of both ships' crews for the *North Star*, the ships being abandoned.

On October 6th, 1854, after an absence of four years and ten months, the "Investigators" reached England, and, for the discovery of the North-West Passage, received £10,000, being one-half as originally offered by the Government.

As to Captain Collinson. He had entered Behring Strait and sighted Point Barrow, on August 21st, 1850. Further progress towards the east being prevented by ice, he sailed away north but was again stopped by the pack. With no chance for the present season, he retreated and wintered at Hong Kong. In July, 1851, he again passed through Behring Strait and reached, on the 31st, Point Tangent. Passing on to Cape Bathurst, by the northern coast of America, he reached that place and Cape Parry, on August 26th.

Thus far, he had been following the route of McClure. He also saw the North-West Passage. Proceeding very much in the same track, the *Enterprise* arrived at Point Kellett to find that the *Investigator* had left the Prince of Wales Strait thirteen days previously. He wintered (1851-2) at Walker Bay. Two sledge parties were sent out—one to the north of Prince Albert Land and the other to Melville Island. Moving out from his winter quarters on August 5th, he commenced to explore the neighbourhood of Wollaston Land, but so bad was the weather that winter quarters, at

Cambridge Bay, had to be entered upon on September 26th.

In the spring of 1853, an unsuccessful attempt was made, by sledges, to reach the extreme point reached by Sir James Ross in 1849. Baffled in this, as well as in his desire to reach Barrow Strait, he turned south-west, and reached Camden Bay, *via* Dolphin and Union Strait, Cape Bathurst and Herschel Island. Here Collinson spent his third winter (1853-4).

At the end of July, the *Enterprise* cleared out of its winter quarters. Point Barrow was reached on the 8th of August, 1854. On May 6th, 1855, Captain Collinson reached England. But his search, like McClure's, had thrown no light on the question of all questions. Where is Sir John Franklin? McClure has given no answer and Collinson is speechless.

THE FIFTH GOVERNMENT EXPEDITION.

The return of the third expedition, *i.e.*, the one commanded by Captain Austin, to investigate the neighbourhood of Beechy Island and Wellington Channel, being a fruitless one, the Government could not remain inactive. Hence, as in the case of the first expedition, it resolved to send out another to co-operate, if possible, with Collinson and McClure's, *via* Behring Strait.

For this purpose, the *Assistance* and the *Resolute*, with their respective tenders, the *Pioneer* and the *Intrepid*, were fully prepared for their second voyage. The command was given to Sir Edward Belcher. The search vessels are to work in different directions. The *Assistance*, with Sir E. Belcher, accompanied by the *Pioneer*, in command of Captain Sherard Osborn, is to search Wellington Channel, and the *Resolute*, with Captain Kellett, accompanied by the *Intrepid*, Commander Leopold McClintock, is to visit Melville Island and to search in and about Parry Islands. The depôt ship is to be the *North Star*.

The expedition leaves the Thames, April 21st, 1852. The rendezvous is to be Erebus and Terror Bay. On August 11th, Captain Kellett and his tender arrive at the place, but do not find Sir E. Belcher. The *Assistance* arrived the next day. On the 14th, the ships bear away to their respective localities. Sir Edward Belcher moves away westward from Beechy Island and ascends the Wellington Channel. Still pushing forward, he ascends beyond the northern entrance to Queen's Channel, opening out upon the North Polar Sea, and between which, and Jones Sound, there is a Strait (Belcher Channel).

Winter quarters are taken up and sledge parties commence their operations. But nothing is accom-

plished. All appears to be in a state of confusion, and that arising from the unaccountable plans and wishes of Sir Edward. In the meanwhile, Captain Kellett is at work in his own locality. Melville Island is sighted, September 1st, and near Dealy Island the ships enter their ice-harbour, on the 10th. On the 22nd, five sledges leave the ship. Melville Island is thoroughly examined. Operations are carried on in every direction, but without any sign of Sir John, and so, in August, 1853, having received all the accounts from the sledge parties, Captain Kellett resolved to sail from Beechy Island. Pack ice intercepts his progress. Further, for two months, he is at the mercy of the elements.

On November 12th, he feels that another winter must be spent in the ice, so in a favourable position for leaving in the following season, all is got ready to make matters as comfortable as possible. On April 3rd, Captain Kellett sends a travelling party to Beechy Island.

In the meanwhile, orders have been sent by Sir Edward Belcher to abandon all the ships. Representations are of no avail, and so all four ships are abandoned! All return. The news create universal astonishment. A court-martial is held. Sir Edward Belcher defends himself; his defence is accepted, but his sword is ominously handed back to him, in the midst of a death-like silence.

Where is Sir John Franklin? The nation is hopelessly sick of the subject, and the Government has written "FINIS" on its efforts to answer the question. And when men of renown, amongst Arctic explorers, to use the words of Captain Sherard Osborn, are saying there is "no hope of the mystery of Franklin's fate being cleared up in our time, except *by some unexpected miracle,*" what shall the rank and file say? "Man proposes, but God disposes."

CHAPTER IV.

A "REVELATION."

"Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent . . . and hast revealed them unto babes."

THE last chapter left the discovery of the missing expedition in a semi-hopeless position, and the excitement, in connection with the same, of a very feverish kind. We now enter upon a new and mysterious epoch. Human genius has failed to throw light on the unknown, but what such has not succeeded in accomplishing, is effected by another instrumentality. The word "Revelation" heads this chapter, and that for two reasons, *viz.*:—First, because the word is used in several letters which were written on the subject, as well as by Capt. McClintock in his valuable work on the same (*vide* preface to the voyage of the *Fox*); and, secondly, because it was an *apokalupsis*—*i.e.*, a revealing, or uncovering, of what had been hidden.

The place of the "revelation" is Londonderry, and the house is the residence of Captain William Coppin. As to the position of Captain Coppin in the maritime

world, as well as for a biographical sketch of himself, the reader is referred to the concluding chapter, and also to the *Illustrated London News*, January 13th, 1843; *Chambers' Journal* (written by the elder Chambers), April 20th, 1878; *Derry Journal*, October 6th, 1884; *Londonderry Sentinel*, July 5th, 1887. Suffice for our present purpose to notice that, at the time referred to, Captain Coppin was about forty-five years of age, matured in rich and varied experience, and a prosperous man in business. Two years before (1847), such was the confidence placed in him by the Government authorities that he received the dual appointment of surveyor for ships and engines under the Board of Trade, which appointment he held for eighteen years. We believe that, in this dual capacity, he stood alone, of all the surveyors in the United Kingdom. In addition to this, he was the surveyor of the Emigration Board.

Thus the gentleman upon whom was to devolve the honour of shedding new light upon the missing *Erebus* and *Terror* was no novice, nor a dreamy, theorizing person. And no one reading the outline of his life can but come to the conclusion that very few, if any, were so well fitted to intelligently take in hand all that was to be involved in the unfolding of the "revelation," and to carry the same to good effect.

At the time, when the "appearance" was seen, Captain Coppin's family consisted of the following:—

The father, Mrs. Coppin, her sister, and four children, aged respectively, nine and a-half years, seven years, six years, and two years. The date is October, 1849. The Behring Strait expedition, to *meet* Sir John, has not returned, the Overland Route expedition is on its way back, and the Barrow Strait expedition, to *follow* Sir John, returned about a month since.

About five months previously, "Weesy" Coppin, aged four years, had died of gastric fever, since which time, in the language of the children, "Weesy" was "always about." The first statement made by the children, concerning the "appearance," was that they had seen a ball of bluish light. After the burial of his little daughter, Captain Coppin left his home on some special business, and did not return for three months.

On reaching home, Mrs. Coppin informed her husband about the ball of light, and how that all the children united in declaring that "Weesy" was ever present, going with them from room to room, much the same as before her death. The mother also remarked that her little son, who was a great favourite of "Weesy," frequently saw his deceased sister standing against or near the walls of the different rooms of the house, and as such, he would run to embrace her, and in doing so he would strike himself against the wall, and sometimes so injure his face as to make it bleed.

Whilst the father was listening to the strange narration, a ring of the bell announced the arrival of a lady to see him. The visitor was shown into the drawing room, where, in a few minutes, the Captain joined her, seating himself just opposite to her. It was whilst in this position, it being about twilight, that he saw over against him, in the corner of the room, near the ceiling, a ball of bluish light, similar to the one represented to him as seen by the children. The appearance produced upon him such a disturbing influence as to lead the lady to notice it, and to question him as to the cause. He gave a sort of indirect answer and proceeded with the business in hand. The interview lasted about a quarter of an hour, during which time the ball of light was distinctly visible.

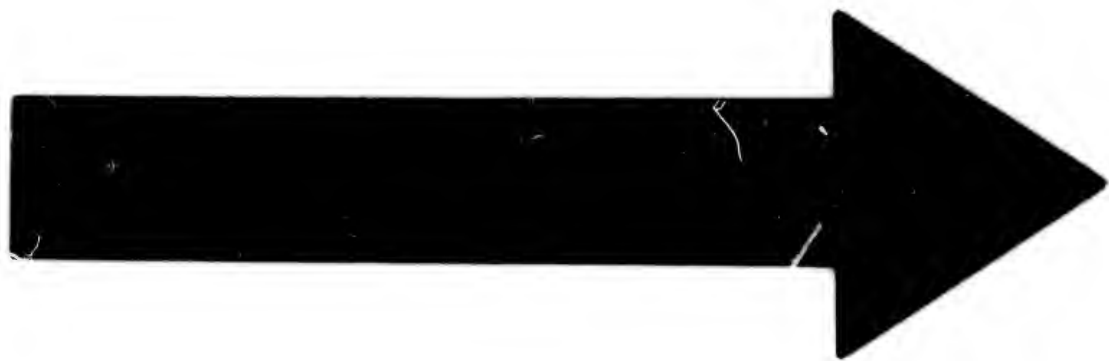
With business finished, he returned to the up-stairs parlour, where, through weakness, Mrs. Coppin was reclining on a sofa. Seating himself on a chair, he immediately, just above his wife's head, near the ceiling, saw the same ball of bluish light. Thinking the whole affair to be a delusion, and having to embark at once, he said nothing and left his residence, he only having been at home an hour.

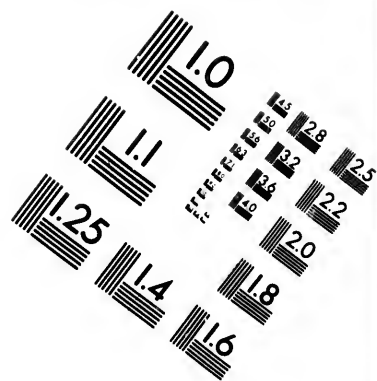
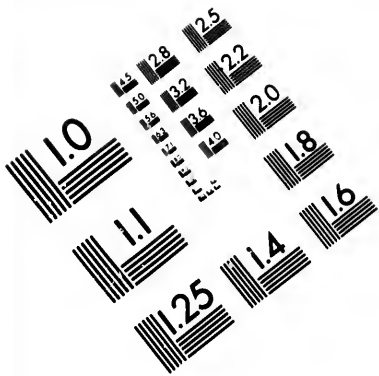
At the end of three weeks, with business completed, the Captain was again at his home. Very shortly, the subject of "Weesy" being still about led the mother to remark that had he not left so suddenly, three weeks since, she could have given him much more

information relative to what the children in general, and — in particular, had seen. Much against his feelings in the matter, the father had to listen to the simple story, as told by the four children, who all united in declaring that "Weesy" was constantly about, and, when at meals, generally sat with them, *i.e.*, between the aunt and —, where a chair, and a knife and fork, were always placed, as if for her use.

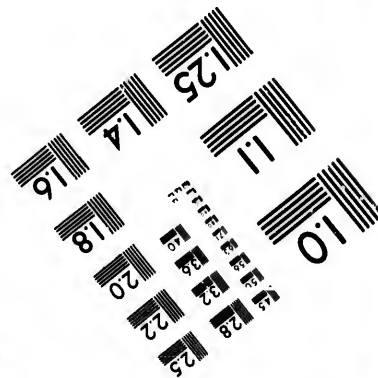
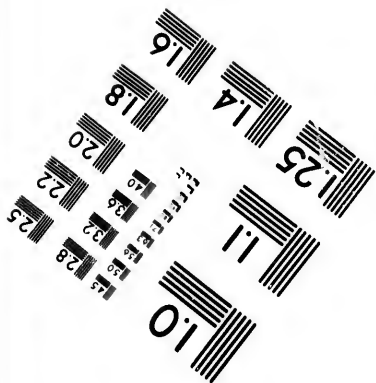
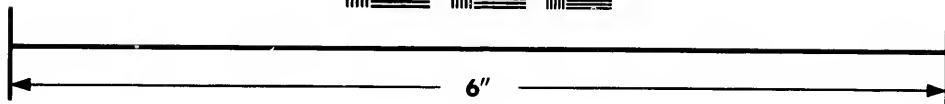
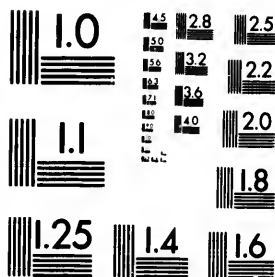
Though quite accustomed to hear the statements, and to see the chair and knife and fork arrangement, nothing was ever seen by Mrs. Coppin or by her sister, the aunt. The age of — was seven. Reference has just been made to what Mrs. Coppin said to her husband about additional information she could have given him, had he not left so quickly. This information comprised two very important particulars: one having reference to the death of a banker in Londonderry, and the other to the "revelation."

As throwing some possible light on the "revelation," the account, concerning the banker, is as follows:—Louisa ("Weesy") died in May, 1849. Since her sister's death — had slept with her aunt. One night, when going to bed, — told her aunt that she saw, written on the wall, these words, "Mr. Mackay is dead." This gentleman was very fond of Captain Coppin's children, and frequently, in the evening, when returning from his bank, saw the children play-





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

LE 28
E 32
E 36
E 22
E 20
E 18

11
10
E 7

ing in the garden. When so, he stopped to speak to them.

Though the aunt saw nothing, she felt so impressed with what her little niece had said, as to make enquiries the next morning concerning the health of Mr. Mackay. The messenger brought back the news that the banker had just been found in his bedroom dead and cold. So far as could be ascertained, the death took place at the time that the writing appeared on the wall. This writing was seen in the month of August, or about three months after "Weesy's" death.

We now come to the "revelation," which took place in October, or about six weeks after the death of Mr. Mackay. Nothing can be ascertained concerning the fate of Sir John Franklin. Including Lady Franklin, most are saying that the expedition must be somewhere in the neighbourhood of Wellington Channel, and a few are saying that it is somewhere else, but no one is correct. Anxiety is increasing.

Though Captain Coppin is absent from home, the family could but participate, more or less, in the universal and growing anxiety. It was at this time, one evening, in the drawing room, that the aunt asked —— to question "Weesy" (who, as usual, was "present") relative to the whereabouts of Sir John Franklin, and how he could be reached. —— complied with the request, the apparition disappeared, and almost immediately after there appeared on the floor

a complete Arctic scene, showing two ships, surrounded with ice and almost covered with snow, including a channel that led to the ships. The "revelation," as if an actual Arctic reality, made — shiver with cold, and, as a consequence, to clutch the dress of her aunt. This scene, in the form of a chart and with much taste, — immediately drew.

In connection with this representation, and in answer to the question put by — as to where is Sir John Franklin, and how can he be reached? there immediately "appeared" on the opposite wall, in large round hand letters, about three inches in length the following:—"*Erebus* and *Terror*. Sir John Franklin, Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet, Point Victory, Victoria Channel." The same question, in November, was asked by the father, and also in 1851, by Captain Kennedy, the Commander of Lady Franklin's second expedition, and who, to verify the "revelation," previous to entering upon his duties, and at the request of Lady Franklin, had gone over to Londonderry and spent three days at Captain Coppin's house.

As will be seen at the end of the following chapter, from the two letters of Captain Kennedy, he had heard about this "revelation" from Lady Franklin, and, by her Ladyship's instructions, resolved to get direct from the little daughter a full and detailed account of the remarkable phenomena. He came away fully

satisfied of its truth and at once proceeded to give effect to the information received from the child.

As to the channel, seen by — and drawn on the chart, no such place, at this time, was known, much less marked on any chart, or map, of the Polar regions. Cognisant of this, and believing in the impossibility of such a place being in existence, the father, on examining his little daughter's chart, was incredulous as to its correctness, and particularly so, as to the channel, which was marked out as leading to the ice-enclosed ships.

“Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet, Point Victory, Victoria Channel!”

On August 23rd, 1838, Mr. Simpson (of the Simpson and Dease Exploration Expedition), saw, from his newly-discovered and newly-named Victoria Land, this Strait, or Channel, which was about twenty miles in width. On the eastern side of this is King William Land, discovered and named by Captain Back, on August 14th, 1834. On the western headland of this is Point Victory, discovered by Sir James Ross, in 1830.

How strange is all this! The lost ships in such a place! Who can believe it? And who will believe it? The father cannot credit it. That the father's incredulity was justifiable, may be inferred from the fact that the universal belief was against such a channel being in existence. In 1824-5 Sir W. E.

Parry had searched in vain for a channel in this locality, *i.e.*, west of Regent Inlet. In 1829-33 Sir John Ross had also unsuccessfully made a search for a channel in and about the same place; the child's chart was therefore against the opinions of both. (See also Captain McClintock's Journal of the *Fox*: Preface, p. 16.) Besides, Lady Franklin had not, at this time, the slightest intimation as to the whereabouts of the missing ships—still thinking, as she did, about the Wellington Channel (*vide* Captain Kennedy's letter, &c., in the succeeding chapter).

As to the maps of this period, see Map 1, and as to the chart drawn by —, it is important to remember that there was no chart of the Arctic regions in the house, and that, so far as the father knew, his child had never seen a chart, much less drawn one. At length, yielding to the many importunities of his wife and her sister, Captain Coppin, in November, or about four weeks after, resolved to lay the "revelation" before Lady Franklin, who, at this time, was busily engaged in preparing to send out the *Prince Albert*, under Captain Forsyth, in search of Sir John.

That he might do his best to remove his natural incredulity, and put as clear a representation as possible before the heroic lady, he took — into his private office, and there, with the child's chart before him, wrote down, from her own lips, an account of the whole circumstances, relating to both the Arctic

scene and the drawing of the chart, as well as to the words that appeared on the wall.

Being now fully convinced that the child's statement was ingenuousness itself, he immediately resolved to send the chart, with the statement, to Lady Franklin. For this purpose, he took a copy of the statement, but on re-reading the original, previous to posting the copy, he felt so convinced that no one would credit the account, that he placed the original, its copy, and the chart in his private office drawer and locked them up. There they remained for six months

It was whilst in Liverpool, in May of the following year (1850), that Captain Coppin, seeing in the *Times* newspaper that Lady Franklin's first expedition was shortly to sail from Aberdeen, resolved, without delay, to go and see Lady Franklin. The child's chart and statement differed, *toto celo*, from her Ladyship's belief and plans, as well as from the united opinions of the Government; still, he would go with his story, *pur et simple*. The same day he started for London, and introduced himself to her Ladyship, to whom he at once commenced to relate all the circumstances connected with the "revelation." Before he had given half of his narrative her Ladyship's countenance suddenly presented an almost super-human brightness, and she exclaimed, "It is all true! It is all true! Your children are right.

Three months before Sir John set sail, we were sitting by the fire, when he said: 'Jane, recollect, if I find any difficulty I shall seek to return by the American Continent, and if I fail in that I shall go up by the Great Fish River, and so get to the Hudson Bay Territory.'

This fireside remark had been forgotten by her Ladyship; and the remarkable agreement between the "revelation" and what had been spoken years before called it to remembrance, which was all the more surprising, seeing that her Ladyship had up to this time directed her special attention to Wellington Channel, instead of the borders of the American Continent. And no need for surprise at this when Captain Penny had just returned, telling of an open sea instead of ice in the direction of Wellington Channel.

Light, as from an invisible world, now permeated her whole being. She was, as by seraphic force, raised to a plateau far above all the heights of human measurement. Her soul had strong hold of a telescope, within whose range the past and future became as the present. The Plains of Moab gave place to Pisgah. The ardent desire to see the chart and its accompanying statement bespoke a new-born faith. And the promise from Captain Coppin was that, as soon as possible, she should possess both.

In the meantime, how all important to secure an

additional ship. Faith without works is dead. So felt her visitor when he urged this matter upon her attention. Captain Hamilton, R.N., one of the Secretaries of the Admiralty, was accessible. He could render valuable assistance. So, at her Ladyship's request, Captain Coppin hied away to see the Government Official (now Admiral Hamilton). To him he gave the same unvarnished and mysterious account he had just detailed to Lady Franklin, with the expressed wish that, for family reasons, the "revelation" should not be given to the public.

To the gallant officer the child's story came as a remembrancer of some hallowed associations of his own home. He also had once a little child that spake as with other tongues. "Do not disbelieve the word," said Captain Hamilton, and with the advice was a promise that he would lay the case before "my lords," minus the supernatural part of the matter.

The second ship, consequently, was to search the hitherto unexplored region, viz., along the line marked out by the child on the chart. The Government, at great expense, had sent out and was sending out ship after ship towards the North (Wellington Channel, &c.). Could it not send a consort for the *Prince Albert* to explore in a Southern direction? Yes, it shall, if the efforts of one can prevail. The interview, with the hopeful surroundings, was as new wine

to the tired soul of Lady Franklin, who, to prepare one ship, had nearly spent her all.

This is not the chapter to tell of the "revelation" becoming the basis of definite action in unthought-of regions, neither to discuss the nature of the "revelation," but rather to show that, at a time when England and America were groping in the dark, an unseen hand writes on the wall, and from an unseen mirror comes there before mortal eyes a mode by which the darkness may be dispelled.

Officialism, prejudice, and faith in pre-conceived notions may refuse to give credence to what may be proposed by those that have beheld the scintillations of the new light, yet the light has shone, in unexpected quarters it may be, still, aforesaid had not invisible hands moved at "Derry," and had not brave men seen "visions." It was not all mundane that ensign, "No surrender."

"He came not. Conjecture's cheek grew pale.
Year after year, in no propitious gale
His banner held its homeward way,
And Science saddened at her martyr's stay."

Yes, and whilst science was sorrowful, science was helpless, science was blind, and there was no one amongst the *savans* that could say *Ephphatha!* When the seers of old saw not, the child Samuel became the mouthpiece of the Almighty, and he spake as one that had seen the light of the glory

of the God of Israel. All the seers of England and the world cannot see. In an unpretentious and yet a no "mean city" it is otherwise. The innocent little daughter of a respectable, God-fearing citizen has her eyes opened. Alone, she stands on a Tabor summit and hears voices and sees sights that she cannot understand. Yet, with a confidence begotten of simplicity, she speaks as one having authority. And why not? Have we altogether, 'mid the bustle and worry of modern life, forgotten the utterances of Him who said, "of such is the kingdom of God."

In presenting the "revelation" to the public, its only sensationalism will be a faithful record of facts. Strange above measure, yet they are, nevertheless, true.

Before proceeding further, four or five points in connection with the "revelation" and the general features of this chapter should be noticed.

1st. The "appearances" of "Weesy" and the varied features associated with those appearances lasted about two years, during which time all the children united in saying, as from the first, that "Weesy was always about."

2nd. Whenever the "appearance," or "Weesy" was questioned, and an answer was given to the question, the apparition invariably disappeared.

3rd. The answer, when given in writing, always

appeared on the wall, in any room of the house, always opposite to the window, and the letters, composing the words, resembled reflected light.

4th. At the end of two years, following the death of "Weesy," all "appearances" ceased, and from that date to the present, apart from the father, nothing very noteworthy has been observed.

5th. So far as is known, up to the time of "Weesy's" death, Captain Coppin excepted, neither side of the family was known to be associated with anything of the mysterious or the supernatural.

6th. As seen in his biography, under Section 3, entitled *The Mysterious*, Captain Coppin himself was, and has been, the subject of spirit visions, or super-sensitive impressions or perceptions. Thus, through laws of which we know little or nothing, some of the members of the Coppin family have been *en rapport* with what savours more of the super-mundane than of its opposite. But more anon.

We now direct the reader to the following chapter. He will there find, apart from the sacred Scriptures, the most remarkable proof of the truth of a "revelation" which the annals of history have ever presented. Letters *in extenso*, and facts founded on letters and records, written by the chief actors in the mysterious drama, will be given. All that Captain Coppin's little daughter "saw" and did in connection with the "revelation" will be seen, year after year, as having a

most complete fulfilment. The chain of evidence has not a missing link in it, not a broken one, nor even one with a flaw in it.

“Lancaster Sound! Prince Regent Inlet! Point Victory! Victoria Channel! —An entirely new spot to be searched, and an entirely new route, through an unknown region, to reach the spot! Is it a dream or is it a fact?

CHAPTER V.

THE "REVELATION" BECOMES THE BASIS OF A
NEW LINE OF ACTION, AND IS
FOLLOWED BY CONVINCING RESULTS.

"No hope of the mystery of Franklin's fate being cleared up in our time, except by some unexpected miracle."—*Captain Sherard Osborn on the Court Martial on Sir Edward Belcher.*

"We see as through a glass darkly."

"At eventide there shall be light."

"A little child shall lead them."

IN entering upon this chapter, the reader is asked to bear in mind one single, leading thought, and that is, Lady Franklin, up to the time of her interview with Captain Coppin, was preparing to send the *Prince Albert* to the neighbourhood of Wellington Channel, with the full belief that her husband's expedition was somewhere in, or about, that quarter. Further, so convinced was she of the *bouâ fides* of everything in connection with the narrator and his narrative that, from that hour, all her arrangements became, *ipso facto*, a new departure. Unless the present chapter means this, it means nothing. Besides, it will be seen

how strong is the faith of the father. The "revelation" of his daughter became the sheet-anchor of his hope, ever enabling him to weather winds that were "contrary," and prompting to a zeal, as self-denying as it was great.

But these are not all. Miss Cracroft, Sir John Franklin's niece, and Captain William Kennedy, of the Hudson Bay Company, are also found with strong faith in the "startling episode." In the previous chapter, we have seen that Lady Franklin had purchased the *Prince Albert*. This she did with the assistance of kind friends, and with much self-sacrifice on her own part. According to the *Times*, of 1850, the cost was about £4,000, £2,500 of which was given by Lady Franklin. And in the list of subscriptions, as proving the sympathy towards her Ladyship, from all classes, we noticed one sum of five shillings, another of seven shillings and sixpence from "five children," and other sums up to £100. In addition to the list of about two hundred and thirty subscribers to her single-handed cause, many helped in other directions.

We have also observed that Captain Forsyth (with whom was Mr. Snow), was at Aberdeen, preparing to set sail to search for the missing expedition, and that, as knowing this, Captain Coppin hastened to London, saw Lady Franklin, had an interview with Captain Hamilton, R.N., regarding a second

ship being sent out as a consort to the *Prince Albert*, and that he promised, on his return, to send her Ladyship the chart, as drawn by his little daughter, and its accompanying statement. He then left for Liverpool. The next day, being Sunday, the Captain accompanied a friend to the morning service at Christ Church, Great Homer Street. Whilst there, his eyes, during the sermon, caught the tablet on which was recorded that the Church had been built by three brothers, named Horsfall. He had heard before of the wealth and beneficence of the Horsfalls, and full as he was about securing a second ship, and knowing, from experience, how much faith to place in statements from Government officials, no wonder he became oblivious to the words of the preacher, and arranged to go at once and see the munificent Church builders.

The same day, he saw Messrs. William and T. B. Horsfall. An appointment was made for the following morning, when both gentlemen most readily agreed to place at the disposal of Lady Franklin, their brig, the *Jemima*, which was daily expected to enter port, laden with palm oil from Africa. Irrespective of provisions for three years, men and equipments were needed. These would entail a cost of £3,000. But within a few hours, through the energy of Captain Coppin, this sum was promised, and Lady Franklin, who was at

Aberdeen with Captain Forsyth, was immediately informed of the cheering news.

He now returned to Londonderry, and, according to promise, sent her Ladyship the chart, and its accompanying statement, as taken down in his little daughter's own words. As a postscript to the statement, the Captain wrote as follows:—"I beg to call your Ladyship's special attention to the words 'Point Victory, Victoria Channel,' which were brought so often before the child."

Simultaneous with the sending of the chart and its accompanying statement to Lady Franklin, Captain Coppin wrote confidential communications to the Messrs. Horsfall, wherein he made allusion to the supernatural basis of his operations for the discovery of Sir John.

On the receipt of the eagerly-wished for chart, Lady Franklin received an inspiration which bespoke the existence of a power, whose origin was the Unseen.

There, on the chart before her, was a reproduction, by the hand of a child, of a scene that had, a few months before, appeared on the carpet of a bedroom. On the left were the two ships, as if built in for the winter; these were in a locality to which no one had supposed that the ships of her husband had gone; then, as if leading down to them, from the right, was a channel, which no

one knew anything about. Besides this, to place the locality beyond all doubt, there had appeared on the wall, "Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet." From this Regent Inlet, on the right, the channel went away to the left, being guided by Point Victory, as well as the Victoria Channel, in which place the *Erebus* and *Terror* were ice-imprisoned.

All was plain. The chart-scene before her was a "revelation." A Divine finger had guided the eye and the hand of the child. Faith grew stronger, and so strong, that all the Arctic authorities combined could not shake it. Preconceived notions about going towards the *north* were cast aside, and preparations for going to the same quarter were countermanded. To the *south* and the south only shall the *Prince Albert* go. Accordingly she sailed out of Aberdeen on June 5th, 1850.

Previous to departing, Lady Franklin gave Captain Forsyth very specific and emphatic instructions on the following points:—

1st. That the new line of search, instead of being towards the *north*, as first proposed by herself, was to be quite in another direction.

2nd. That such direction was to be towards the *south*, including Regent Inlet, the west of Boothia, through James Ross Strait, into Simpson Strait—the area, covering all the locality marked

out on the chart by Captain Coppin's little daughter.

3rd. That he was to be prepared to co-operate with another ship which would follow, with all speed.

These instructions were given to Captain Forsyth towards evening, and appeared to him to be more "surprising than sensible." Some impression was made, but as he had, with Lady Franklin, committed himself to the north, with less faith than herself, her Ladyship, in the morning, found that he had slept off his impressions. Again he received emphatic instructions, but fearing his predilections for the north might again overcome him, she very carefully instructed the chief officer, Mr. Snow, as to the route to be followed. The facts, anent the revelation, made a deep impression on Mr. Snow.

Concerning Forsyth's predilections, theories, or anything else in connection with what he heard from Lady Franklin, we know but little, or nothing. All that is reliable in the matter is from the pen of Forsyth's chief officer, Mr. Snow. He, in his "*Voyage of the Prince Albert*," at page 6, tells us what Lady Franklin's instructions were. The following is an extract:—"The object of the expedition was the thorough search of the west coast of Regent Inlet, to the bottom of Boothia, together with the western side of Boothia into

James Ross Strait, and down to Simpson Strait. Need it be remarked that this area included the whole of what had been outlined in the child's chart, including the new, or undiscovered channel Point Victory, and Victoria Channel. And though, from the high vantage ground of the "authorities," both in the Government and amongst Arctic adepts, such instructions showed more of the Baron Münchhausen than the Platonic, yet they had been given, and given with an emphasis that betokened a simple, unwavering faith.

Whilst thus engaged in sending out the *Prince Albert*, the Messrs. Horsfall were writing to Sir Francis Beaufort, Hydrographer to the Admiralty, and Dr. Scoresby, a great whaling authority, relative to the new line of search. As soon as possible, Lady Franklin hastened to Liverpool to "see the amiable and sensible brothers." She was most kindly received, and in the office of the matter-of-fact ship-owners she discussed the supernatural aspect of the question, and the desirability of going before the merchants of the city with such a case. All agreed to be silent concerning the supernatural, but to act upon the route thus made known.

In addition to the kindness and practical sympathy shown by the Messrs. Horsfall, her Ladyship was also much gratified to receive from the pro-

prietors of the Queen's Railway Hotel (now the Washington), where she, her maid, and Captain Forsyth had stayed, a blank sheet as a settlement of her account. Besides this, the railway authorities, as a proof of admiration for one that had spent a fortune in her undertaking, gave her a free pass all over their lines, both to and from Aberdeen and Liverpool. For all such, and specially to Captain Coppin, Lady Franklin could not sufficiently express her thankfulness.

A new era has dawned. The life-labours of the "blessed above women" are, henceforth, to be guided by an unwavering faith in an unseen intelligence. She hears the speech of the many, but as if attuned by seraphic influences, she hears it as a "new language." She, herself, consciously, or unconsciously, speaks as with "other tongues."

Anxious to see the child, whose eyes had "seen," Lady Franklin, at this time and many times subsequently, expressed an ardent desire to visit Londonderry and interview —, but for reasons, family and otherwise, the much desired request was not acceded to. Mrs. Coppin was an invalid, the child was retiring in disposition, and the advent of her Ladyship to the "Maiden city" would cause no small stir. Even the "'Prentice Boys" would have been foremost to "open the gates" to a worthy descendant of the Huguenots. But the

pleasure on both sides had to be sacrificed. Still, she was "strong in faith."

Forsyth may again be untrue to his impressions and be unheedful to injunctions, and Snow may lose his great influence over his superior officer, but such will not blanch her courage. Whatever Government may do or not do, wherever their expeditions may search or not search, whether shall arrive, in time, the *Jemima* or not, Lady Franklin will not rest until she shall be reached, Point Victory, Victoria Channel, *via* Lancaster Sound, Regent Inlet, and the New Path, as revealed and shown on the chart.

Officials may seek to dissuade her from following her chosen path, and the Solons amongst Arctic explorers may treat her faith as a phantasy and her schemes as dreams, but reliance on something beyond human ken shall be her Pole Star. "A little child shall lead them," shall become a prophecy fulfilled in herself, and all that may be led to have credence in the spirit that shall be, henceforth, her motor force. In the past efforts, a human voice has spoken, a human voice will continue to speak, in the present, and as in the past and the present, so in the future, it will be a human voice. But above all human voices Lady Franklin hears another voice. She listens, but the cadences are such as mortal ears are

strangers to. She thinks of the *Bath-Kol*, and in felt satisfaction of a soul fully convinced, she responds by a renewed consecration to the one task of her life. The writing on that wall, in the city of Londonderry, shall not be, as unto Belshazzar in the city of Babylon, a MENE, but the beginning of a new kingdom. With an Excelsior, she will climb to "Point Victory!"

It is not of romance we thus write, but of fact; and as we proceed we shall see how the fact, mysterious as it may have been, became a part of her very being. In thought, if not in action, hereafter all her letters might be dated from London, but, in invisible ink, it will be a London with a Derry.

As to the case of Captain Forsyth, it is soon told. As we have seen, the *Prince Albert* left Aberdeen June 5th, 1850. The *Lady Franklin*, and the *Sophia*, had left the same place on April 13th, and the *Resolute* and the *Assistance* had left England in the following month—both expeditions for the north. The McClure expedition, for Behring Strait, had left England January 20th, 1850. The *Prince Albert* reached Lancaster Sound without a hitch, sailed, for a short time, in the company of the Government discovery ships, entered Prince Regent Inlet, proceeded south, as far as Fury Beach, and, within four short months, returned again to Eng-

land. Ah! "the impressions" did not "revive," or if they did, with a strange perversity of mind, begotten of self-will, or indifference, no heed was paid to them. So must have felt Lady Franklin, when she heard of the unexpected return of Forsyth, and his fruitless labours.

Her journey to Aberdeen, her visit to the Messrs. Horsfall, the conversation with them about the *Jemima*, all the efforts and expense of Captain Coppin in connection with equipping and sending her out—all had been a beating of the air. The "knowing ones" could only liken such an effort to Don Quixote and his tilting at the windmills. The "lords of creation" could be heard exclaiming, "Ha! it is always so with the ladies." Still Lady Franklin's head was "due north," and her heart was in the right place. Truly she had parted with almost everything to make the search as thorough as possible, but nothing daunted, she speedily resolved to make another effort.

As to the *Jemima*, through "wind and weather," she arrived much too late to be of any service in connection with the Forsyth *fiasco*.

We have designated the voyage a *fiasco*. This was hardly the opinion of the reviewer of Snow's publication, in the *Morning Herald*, of December 23rd, 25th, and 26th, 1850. In three lengthy articles, the writer shuts his eyes to the neglect

of Forsyth to carry out his instructions. He tells his readers how Captain Forsyth "boldly ventured across the Wellington Channel," but nothing satisfactory as to his failure to search the west of Boothia down Simpson Strait, *via* James Ross Strait. Further on, we read how that "contrary to advice (for orders he could have had none), he boldly ventured as far as Fury Beach." Whether "boldly ventured" was a verbal attempt to minimize an inglorious retreat we will not stay to discuss. No impartial reader of the publication can read the instructions, as given at page 6, without feeling that either Snow wished to prove that his late commander was a representative of the policy of "how not to do it," or else Forsyth, *à la* Xerxes, on his leaving the battlefield, secured a friend (on the staff of the *Morning Herald*) to speak only of victory.

The transparent partizanship of the reviewer very much pained Lady Franklin and led her to resolve, at once, to deny his statements. There is not found in the *Herald* any such denial. Was it declined with thanks? Did the editor wish to shield his coadjutor? Did the reviewer wish to save from further humiliation an unfortunate friend? We know not. Probably a sort of *solatium* to Lady Franklin's injured feelings was given in the issue of January 2nd, 1851, wherein a hope is expressed

that *Mr. Snow* will again go out in the *Prince Albert* on her second voyage. So much for expedition No. 1.

As to expedition No. 2. This, so far as Captain Coppin was concerned, involved much expense, and a vast amount of time and self-denial—especially when it is remembered that he had, at Londonderry, an important ship-building business, which, from its very nature, required much direction and oversight. But he was convinced that he had a mission to fulfil, and to the best of his ability he did it. And what made this mission a sacred passion was an unwavering faith in the “revelation.”

On his way to the Great Exhibition of 1851, he stayed in Liverpool. Whilst here, he became more fully acquainted with the efforts of Lady Franklin to send out her second expedition. In the earnest resolve to make another effort to aid her Ladyship, pleasure was sacrificed. Accordingly he waited upon the Mayor of Liverpool (Sir John Bent), elicited his sympathy in the good cause, and secured his consent to wait upon the members of the Corporation, merchants, and bankers, in his own name, and secure their signatures to a memorial for presentation to the Admiralty. The purport of the memorial was to get a Government expedition to be sent in the direction marked on the child’s chart and given on the wall. In a

few days, after excessive efforts, 430 names were secured, and, as from the Mayor, Captain Coppin was authorised to present the memorial, in person.

He accordingly set out for London. Through Sir Robert Fergusson, M.P. for Londonderry, he obtained an introduction to Mr. J. Parker (one of the secretaries to the Admiralty) and presented his memorial. The reception was the reverse of sympathetic. All the arguments of the anxious Captain were but paper pellets on the hide of the rhinoceros. Even the language of strong warning, if not denunciation, was of no avail. Why could not Lady Franklin wait for the return of the Behring Strait expedition, as well as that of Captain Penny's, and the one in charge of Austin and Ommanney? Besides, the Behring Strait expedition (Collinson and McClure) might return at any time. But Achilles was not vulnerable, no, not even at the heel. "My lords" would do nothing, and so, as if "old wives' fables," the illuminated memorial, on vellum, was relegated to the archives of the Admiralty.

The heart-sorrowing friend of the noble-hearted Lady Franklin left with gloomy forebodings. Ah, had he thought that "my Lords" were not, of necessity "spiritually discerned," he would have expected little, and so have grieved the less. Be it, however, noted that the memorial was presented

about the middle of 1851, and had it been acted upon at once, lives might have been saved, as well as have been prevented a vast amount of racking anxiety to Lady Franklin. As for the visit to the Exhibition, this was an impossibility; and could he have seen it, what could have been the pleasure to one whose heart was bleeding?

But Admiralty, or no Admiralty, Expedition No. 2 must be sent out. The commander selected was Captain William Kennedy, the gentleman referred to in the last chapter as staying three days at Captain Coppin's house that he might verify, in detail, the circumstances connected with the drawing of the chart and the words which "appeared" on the wall. Captain William Kennedy had been in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, had spent eight years in Labrador, and so was well qualified for his post. The following letter from him will throw some light on what was being done in Liverpool and elsewhere, and will also show his intimacy with Captain Coppin:—

“ East Islington Institute,

“ London, 25th Apl., '51.

“ MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

“ Yours of 21st came safely to hand last night, and I hasten to reply to it. I have not yet heard from Mr. Horsfall, so do not know what he has been doing at Liverpool.

“This is a busy season with all the business men there that I expect they can do but slowly what they do. The good folks there are remarkably well-disposed towards the cause. The period of our departure is not yet fixed, but as Lady Franklin intends going down to Aberdeen on the 3rd of May I suppose it will be about a week after that before we can be off from there. As I should wish to be there during that week I will not be able to be with you in Liverpool. It would be unadvisable to delay our departure later; indeed, if we are to do anything at all in the search for Sir John, we should be off now.

“I hope my absence from Liverpool will occasion no disappointment, and that though I shall have to be absent, not the less effort will be made to assist Lady Franklin. If I do not go to Aberdeen in the same steamer with Lady Franklin, I shall try to be away from London earlier, for I am most anxious to be off. I do not at all know whether there has been as yet much collected in London in aid of our noble cause, but this I know, that over £100 has been obtained from six or seven individual friends of Lady F.

“Please remember me in the kindest manner to Mrs. C. and the dear children, and with kind regards, believe me,

“Yours most truly,

“WM. KENNEDY.”

Previous to writing this letter Captain Kennedy had been at Londonderry, and most minutely examined Captain Coppin's little child. And so convinced was he of her truthfulness that he promised to make over to her any reward he might obtain for the discovery of Sir John. The letter also shows a spirit at work *con amore*. Kennedy revelled in his efforts to serve Lady Franklin.

At Leopold Harbour, for the use of the Government and other expeditions, was a steam launch. This was offered to Lady Franklin by the Admiralty, in the event of her needing it. Fears being entertained that repairs, on a large scale, would be required, a qualified man had to be selected, and proper tools purchased. Captain Coppin undertook the task of supervising this matter. For this purpose, he set out for Aberdeen, arrived at daybreak, just a few hours before the sailing of the expedition; went to Lady Franklin's rooms, and rung the bell, which was answered by Miss Cracroft, *en déshabille*, she having remained up all night to prepare for the ship's departure. Lady Franklin and servants were in bed and asleep. About ten minutes after, a knock was heard at the door, which, when the Captain opened, he saw, to his surprise, Lieutenant Bellot, who enquired for Lady Franklin.

Having heard from her Ladyship a few days before, as to her decision about the Knight of the Legion of

Honour, the Captain at once comprehended the situation. A few minutes' conversation was enough to prove that in the French officer was the material for efficient service. Handing him a newspaper, Captain Coppin quietly went down to the ship, but found no available space, with the exception of the butler's pantry. Bellot was little of stature; with shelves removed, a berth would be possible. In a few minutes, the place was transformed into a cabin, and the Captain returned with an appetite for an early breakfast, feeling that the chief difficulty now was to obtain the consent of Miss Cracroft. Breakfast finished, Captain Coppin obtained a private interview with Lady Franklin, and told her about his plans. Her Ladyship, without consulting her niece, granted his earnest petition, gave him £15 towards the much-needed outfit, to which the Captain added another £15. Noontide, with a gift of £5 worth of specially selected books, saw the little energetic Frenchman, much to his joy, an officer of the *Prince Albert*.

The "bonnie wee" ship was well supplied with provisions, as well as with various things of a pleasurable kind with which to while away the long winter nights, including the gift of an organ from his late Royal Highness, Albert the Good.

As may be supposed, Captain Kennedy, in a more emphatic sense than had Captain Forsyth, received

from Lady Franklin all particulars relating to the "revelation," and the most stringent injunctions to attend to the same. Still, as he had received the details of said "revelation" from the little girl herself, it was almost superfluous to have received them from a third party. Hence, if failure there be, the excuse will be the less justifiable.

That the reader may fall into no mistake relative to the destination of the *Prince Albert*, and the instructions to Captain Kennedy, the following appeared in the *Morning Herald*, April 8, 1851: "One boat" (of the expedition) "to the Western shore at Creswell, or Brentford Bay, in the direction of the magnetic pole. The other Southward, to Felix Harbour, and will cross Boothia Isthmus, and will proceed by James Ross Strait to meet the other boat. After meeting, they will again diverge, and explore westward. Then it is intended for one boat to be dispatched in the direction of Simpson's Strait."

Should the reader now turn to the map No. 2, he will find that the above covers the area mentioned in the extract from Snow's voyage of the *Prince Albert*, at page 6. Thus, whether Kennedy shall fail or succeed, his instructions appeared in the *Morning Herald*, as well as *John O'Groat's Journal* and the *Inverness Courier* of about the same date. In the following month (May 15) also through the *Herald*, Mr. Snow expressed his belief that in, or about

Boothia, was the only hopeful locality to search for Sir John.

Amid all good wishes, and with not a few prayers for her success, the *Prince Albert*, for the second time, sailed from Aberdeen, on May 22, 1851. But the earnest wish of Lady Franklin was to have a second vessel, so that simultaneous search on all sides of the area (Boothia. &c.), might take place. To accomplish this, the before-mentioned petition had been forwarded to the Admiralty, and Mr. Horsfall, for himself and family, had forwarded to Lady Franklin a contribution of "£51 1s."

Knowing that Lady Franklin had realised all possible money from her investments in the funds, and that her personal expenses were retrenched to their utmost limit, Captain Coppin spared no pains to secure a consort for the *Prince Albert*. Besides, on the return of the ship, £1,000 were required to pay the crew. And to make the case more difficult, Lady Franklin, through her untiring labours, had brought upon herself a very serious illness. Again and again, physical and nervous symptoms, almost betokened a premature grave.

As the Government would not provide a second ship, appeals, based on the lines revealed in the chart, were made by Captain Coppin through the metropolitan and provincial press. But either too much absorbed in the great exhibition, or else not having

enough evidence before it to show the reasonableness of going in a direction not accepted by the Government, or else from a feeling of indifference concerning a private expedition, the year 1851 passed away without any second ship starting from England.

But what of the departed expedition? The account, in brief, is this :—In May 1851, the *Prince Albert* passed safely through Lancaster Sound, down Prince Regent Inlet, and discovered that Brentford Bay, instead of being a mere inlet was the entrance to a channel, about twenty miles in length. This channel corresponded with what had been marked out on the chart by Captain Coppin's little girl, whom Kennedy, as before mentioned, had personally and most carefully examined. But instead of following the line of the channel, as well as his instructions, down to Point Victory, Victoria Channel, he concluded that Sir John could not have gone south from where he stood, *i.e.* the actual entrance to Franklin Sound, and thus leading to the veritable place where the ships were lost. Hence, he made for the north, reached the west of Prince of Wales Island, and from thence, made a return journey, *via* Cape Walker, hoping, in so doing, that he would discover some signs of Sir John.

In this, he was disappointed, and so, through illness amongst some of his party, as well as shortness of provisions, he was compelled to hasten to his ship at

Batty Bay. From thence, notwithstanding his provisions were for five years, he set sail and reached England, October, 1852, having been absent about sixteen months. Much was the disappointment of Lady Franklin at this, her second fruitless expedition, save and excepting the discovery of the new channel.

The Behring Strait expedition had returned, September, 1851. On the 21st of the same month, and in the same year, had returned Captain Penny's expedition, and on the 31st of the same month, and also in 1851, Captains Austin and Ommanney had returned. The same applies to the private expedition of Sir John Ross and the American expedition, under De Haven, the former returning on September 25th, 1851, and the latter on September 30th, 1851; all, as before observed, without any information concerning Sir John.

The following letter from Kennedy will be of interest as to matters bearing on his own return.

“ East Islington Institution,

“ 10th Dec., '52.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ It was my duty to have written you before now but my time has been so taken up one way and another that I have not been able, and now I have much pleasure in being able to reply to your kind favour of the 2nd inst. I rejoice to hear both of your welfare

and that of the family. My narrative is not yet out, but as soon as it comes out I shall have great pleasure in sending you a number. I do not think it will be ready before three weeks, at least, this is what the publisher says.

“ I need not now repeat what you may have seen in the public papers about us, but I may say it is a source of much pleasure to me to find that you give us credit for what has been done by the “ Alberts ; ” to me it is certainly as great a reward as I could expect. We had our little hardships, like others engaged in the same work with ourselves, but I believe on the whole we suffered more from scurvy than any of the other expeditions, through much more exposure, and perhaps from the state of our provisions, which were none of the best. Our poor doctor is still suffering from scurvy, and also Mr. Hepburn, the old companion of Sir John Franklin. His, however, is not so much scurvy as general debility. Mr. Bellot, the French officer, whom I think you saw in Aberdeen, has also suffered from rheumatism since we returned.

“ With these exceptions, I believe we are all as well as ever we were and are as ready to begin the same work as ever, if we only had the opportunity. Poor Lady Franklin, I was afraid to meet her when I returned, but I was truly glad to find her spirits wonderfully supported, notwithstanding her many peculiar trials ; and Miss Cracroft, though she works,

if possible, harder than ever, seems to keep up her spirits. If we did not bring them news of the missing, it was to them a great consolation to hear that the present expedition was so likely to get into advanced favourable positions for carrying out a better search than on the previous occasion. The safe return of Inglefield has been a source of much comfort to Lady Franklin, and he has made the most remarkable voyage of all. Please offer my best wishes to Mrs. Coppin and the family, and believe me to be,

“ Very truly yours,

“ WM. KENNEDY.”

The above letter contains four noticeable points, viz :—

1st. The narrative spoken of as being in the hands of the publishers, was published by Dalton, Cockspur Street, Trafalgar Square.

2nd. The Inglefield referred to was in charge of the *Isabel*. See below.

3rd. Judging from a subsequent letter of Captain Kennedy's, his own feelings were not perhaps so calm as here implied ; and as to the thoughts of Lady Franklin and Captain Coppin, they were less of the *couleur de rose* than the writer supposed, as his letter, in the succeeding pages, will show he had lost a golden opportunity.

4th. Notwithstanding failure, he speaks of consolation being felt because the expedition had made a sort of an advanced position in the right direction. What did Captain Kennedy mean by this? The answer may be found in a subsequent letter, still, to one that can read between the lines, the language fairly means the Government expeditions are all on the wrong track. Let me have another chance and I will go south instead of north, and so carry out my instructions as given in the child's chart, as well as received from Lady Franklin. Had I done this, I should have reached "Point Victory, Victoria Channel." This was the truth, whether he felt it or not.

En passant, it may be remarked that Lieut. Bellot, in connection with Captain Kennedy's call at Port Leopold, was instrumental in saving his superior officer and six of his crew from perishing through exposure and starvation. As a tribute to his services in discovering the hitherto unknown channel, it was named Bellot Strait, or Channel, and is more frequently shown, in modern charts, as the Bellot Channel, than, as at first, the Kennedy and Bellot Channel.

His career subsequently terminated whilst he was an officer in the *North Star*. He fell a victim to his zeal and intrepidity, by being drowned in the Wellington Channel, where, with Captain Inglefield,

he had gone in search of Sir John. This happened August 18th, 1853. His memory is perpetuated in the northern regions by a tablet at Beechy Island, Barrow Strait. The following is a copy of the inscription.

" In memory of
"LIEUTENANT BELLOT,

"of the French navy, who lost his life whilst nobly aiding in the search for Sir John Franklin in the Wellington Channel, where he was drowned on the 18th of August, 1853.

"This tablet, to record the sad event, was erected by a friend, A.D. 1854."

As a further recognition of his worth, several gentlemen, including Captain Coppin, raised about £2,000, a portion of which was spent in the erection of a monument to his memory in Greenwich Hospital Yard, and the remainder was sent to his mother and sisters. As justly remarked in the *Morning Herald* of April 29th, 1851, Russia, as well as France (in Bellet) is showing sympathy in the fate of Sir John Franklin.

We now notice Lady Franklin's expedition No 3. In calling it No 3, we do not forget two others with which Lady Franklin, more or less, was associated, but as they call for no special remark and did not accomplish any real service, they are not, in this work, taken into account as *bona fide* expeditions.

Captain Kennedy's return, though a severe blow to Lady Franklin, did not drive her to despair. She could get no practical help from the Government, yet was she ever willing to assist any scheme, governmental or otherwise, to achieve the great object of her life. For this purpose, she equipped, through the aid of sympathetic friends, the *Isabel*, and provisioned her for five years, so as to assist the Government squadron (under Belcher) which was then engaged in the search for Sir John.

Previous to her departure, Captain Coppin carefully inspected her engines and general fittings, and in other ways rendered valuable assistance. Captain Inglefield was appointed commander, on two conditions, one of which was, that he should, for his trouble and expense, have the ship as his own, and the other that he should be allowed to search where he liked. No practical result came of this voyage, though a most remarkable one in its boldness and in its discovery of hitherto unknown open seas. It covered a period of about four months, and was very striking from the fact that almost everywhere, throughout its rapid progress, there was an absence of ice, unprecedented in the records of the North-West Passage research. This could but cheer the depressed heart of Lady Franklin and lead her to hope that efforts, on her own distinctive line, would be more successfully undertaken than heretofore.

As all her prospects, at present, relative to help from England, were clouded, she turned her eyes towards America. But though she made the most pathetic and urgent appeals, both to the press and to those in authority, and though she crossed the Atlantic and pleaded her cause in person, the response was a very qualified one, viz. : the sending out of Dr. Kane's expedition. As this was on the part of the Republic more of a voyage of general discovery than a search for Sir John, but little was expected, and less than little was the result. This was disheartening to the heroic lady. True, America, in the De Haven expedition, had previously responded to her call, still, she was led to hope that another *bonâ-fide* response would have been made. There is not before us any record concerning the basis of her plea, but we doubt not that there, as here, the child's chart was ever before her, and that she pleaded accordingly.

It is now November, 1854. The McClure expedition, (Behring Strait) and the Belcher expedition (Wellington Channel) have just returned, bringing no tidings. Dr. Rae has also come to England and has brought with him very exciting news, being no less than the discovery of undoubted relics of Sir John Franklin's expedition, in the shape of different pieces of plate, marked with the Franklin crest and the crest and the initials of some of his

officers. Knowing this, Captain Coppin went at once to London and saw Lady Franklin. In the interview, on her own map, he marked in pencil, the line as marked out on his little daughter's chart five years before. On the visit of Dr. Rae to Lady Franklin, he also marked with a pencil the locality in which he believed Sir John's ships to have been lost. The only difference was a mere pencil mark, which so struck her Ladyship as to elicit from her the remark to Captain Coppin, "Had you and I gone out together in 1850, we should have saved many of the lives." This remark had special reference to the fact that in his account of his discoveries, Dr. Rae felt convinced that, up to June, 1850, nine months after the "revelation" was made, several of the crew were alive.

The Captain left her Ladyship in good spirits, as to the future, as well as with the resolution to raise another expedition, which should follow the line as marked on the little child's chart. Accordingly she commenced, with all speed, to raise money for a last effort, being more than ever sanguine of success.

We have now arrived at the beginning of December, 1854. To aid her in the final effort she secured the sympathy of Charles Dickens, whose *Household Words* is a popular power in the nation. In the account of Dr. Rae, as furnished to the Admiralty, there

had been a statement to the effect that the crews of the Franklin expedition had been, through want of food, reduced to such straits as to have cooked and eaten portions of their companions. On December 2nd, 1854, the *Household Words* issued a trenchant article against such a horrible idea. This was continued in the issue of the 9th. These articles, and the friendship existing between Miss Boyle (Maid of Honour to the late Queen Adelaide), and Charles Dickens had much to do with bringing the great author into direct contact with Lady Franklin. And, as may be supposed, the articles against the idea of cannibalism, were a great comfort to Lady Franklin.

How amazing might be the results could the prince of writers be enlisted in the good cause. Funds, a large amount of funds, are urgently needed. Oh, if Mr. Dickens could be persuaded to make his universally read weekly the channel of circulating information and appealing for help, how sure would be the success! He is in sympathy with the movement, but what line of action can he best pursue? A happy thought strikes Lady Franklin, and it is this, I will endeavour to bring Captain Coppin and Mr. Dickens together and then get the Captain to consent to Mr. Dickens publishing the wonderful "revelation."

If this can be done, and done through the pen of

Mr. Dickens himself, all doubts, as to sufficient money, will be at an end. Everywhere there will arise a cry for a fresh and a final expedition.

As quickly as possible, a time was fixed for the meeting of both, Miss Boyle arranging to see Mr. Dickens. With date arranged, Captain Coppin received two urgent requests, by two succeeding posts, to meet the great man of letters. All that argument and persuasion could do was done to gain his consent for publishing to the world the extraordinary "revelation." But for the reason given in the introduction, the father looked upon the "revelation" of his child as a very sacred thing. He therefore dared not to place himself within the magnetic circle of one that would, probably, leave no bewitching influence untried to get hold of a subject, out of which he could have woven many tales, surpassing in power the most exciting efforts of his genius.

Great was the act of self-denial on the part of one of Charles Dickens' admirers, to decline the strongly-worded invitations to meet the object of his admiration, but the hallowed memories of home-life must be kept inviolate. So they have been to the present hour. Thus, whatever Mr. Dickens might have felt disposed to have done, and whatever were the desires and hopes of Lady Franklin, the "revelation" and all its surrounding associations

were not permitted to come before the public. Still, it was a striking testimony to Lady Franklin's strong faith in the matter, and to the conviction she had, that if made known it would vastly help her great undertaking to raise some £8,000 or £10,000.

Reference has been made to Dr. Rae and his discoveries. This gentleman was in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company, and was in medical charge of the large Mackenzie district. The Government, having a high opinion of his abilities as an explorer, secured his services for a boat expedition to aid in the search for Sir John. This was in 1850. Leave was obtained, and in the following year, April 25th, with two sledges, Dr. Rae commenced his explorations. The starting-place was Fort Confidence. The 22nd of May found him exploring the western shore of Wollaston Land. Having discovered nothing of importance he, on May 24th, commenced his homeward journey, which he finished on June 2nd, having travelled 1,100 miles. On the 15th, he started afresh to explore the south and east coasts of Victoria Land. Whilst engaged here, on July 20th, he found the butt-end of a small flagstaff, a piece of white rope, a piece of oak, &c., all of which led him to push forward his investigations. Bad weather setting in, he was compelled to seek a refuge. This he found at Fort Confi-

dence, which he reached on August 10th, having surveyed 725 miles. His explorations were productive of no results.

In 1853, Dr. Rae was again in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, from whom he received orders to complete his survey of the *West Coast of Boothia*. It was in this locality that he made his important discoveries.

A striking feature in these is the fact that they were altogether unexpected. Just before starting for the expedition referred to below, he wrote a letter to the press, as follows :—

“The subject of Arctic discovery still occupies much public attention. It may interest some of your readers to learn that the Hudson Bay Company are about sending a boat expedition (with the command of which I am to be honoured) to the Arctic Sea, for the purpose of completing the survey of the Northern Shores of America, comparatively a small portion of which (probably from 300 to 400 miles) now remain unexplored. I may add, in conclusion, that as the expedition has been planned by myself, I shall have a more than common interest in bringing it to a most successful termination. I do not mention the lost navigators, as there is not the slightest hope of finding any traces in the quarter to which I am going.”

Starting on his journey in the summer, he, on August 14th, reached Repulse Bay. The interval of

the winter was, more or less, spent in preparations for the coming season. All being ready, he set out on March 31st, 1854. On April 6th, the party arrived at Cape Lady Pelly; Colville Bay on the 10th, and the shore of Pelly Bay on the 17th. Fresh footmarks of the Eskimo being observed on the 20th, search was made for their whereabouts. Seventeen, at length, were discovered, who had a great objection to the party travelling in a *westerly* direction. This naturally led to a more earnest desire to explore in that quarter. On the 21st the party started Westward.

The result was that it shortly met with two intelligent and communicative Eskimo, one of whom had been for many years a member of the Wesleyan Congregation at Rosville, Hudson Bay. From these he got undoubted information relative to the crews of Sir John Franklin's expedition, as well as some mixed, and probably unwilling, statements concerning the two ships. From what Dr. Rae could gather he was, at that time, within fifty miles of the locality where the ships had been lost. The articles just referred to as brought by Dr. Rae to England were purchased from the Eskimo of Boothia, and the piece of wood, &c., were afterwards proved to belong to the Franklin expedition. He had also ascertained from the Eskimo that the white men had been seen by them at the beginning of June, 1850.

The extraordinary discovery of the relics of Sir John, and for which the party received the Government reward of £10,000, did not prevent Dr. Rae from carrying on his work, as surveyor, which he finished about four weeks after, and arrived safely at York Factory on August 31st. As before remarked, all this information revived as with new life the hopes of Lady Franklin. As we have seen, Dr. Rae's account was not accepted as gospel by every one, and this could but suggest to her ladyship the possibility of getting fuller information, if not from the living, yet through the dead. As to Dr. Rae's statement to the Admiralty, concerning the fate of the crews of the *Erebus* and *Terror*, his only explanation was that they had perished through cold and privations, which were so severe as to have led to cannibalism. The *Household Words* (page 362, 1854) refused to accept the explanation, maintaining the probability that they were murdered by some of the Eskimo. To this Dr. Rae replied (page 433, 1854). The reply was not accepted as satisfactory. And though (page 12, 1855) the statement was given *in extenso*, still the verdict was "a very unsatisfactory document." But whatever the opinion regarding the fate of the crews, the discoveries, read in the light of the foregoing letter, are very noteworthy. He had no idea that the lost navigators were cast away in such a quarter.

The House of Commons were earnestly pressed to

send out, or to aid in sending out, another expedition. But the Commons were inexorable. Too much had been spent, said some, over the affair already. Sufficient was already known, and to spend more was a waste of money on a mere piece of sentimentality. With no hope of help from the representatives of the people, some other means must be devised.

The Admiralty, through Lord Palmerston, was urgently written to by the helpless Lady Franklin, begging that a final search might be made, so that any possible survivor might be rescued; the bones of the dead be sought for and gathered up, and that their buried records and last written words might be saved from destruction. But there was no hopeful reply. A memorial was also prepared and signed by all the eminent geographers and Arctic explorers at that time in London, and presented to the Prime Minister, Lord Palmerston. But all labours were as fruitless as those of Sisyphus. The "highest authorities" had been consulted, and a further search was hopeless, at least, for this season. But though hoped-for friends had proved Job's comforters, a lady that had done so much would either make another attempt, or perish in the effort.

But the superhuman exertions to raise money and to elicit sympathy told sadly upon her Ladyship's health. Thus the work that should have been completed in 1854-55 was delayed through a prolonged and serious

illness. However, in the spring of 1856, as if beginning *de novo*, Captain Coppin was asked to forward the chart drawn by his little child, Lady Franklin thinking that she had returned it. The Captain informed her of her mistake.

At this time, also, a specially prepared pamphlet, on the importance of another expedition being sent out, was printed, and sent to every Member of Parliament. The editors of newspapers were pressed to notice said pamphlet, and any amount for distribution was promised to Captain Coppin. For want of means, and because of Lady Franklin's illness, there had been, for the last few years, a comparative lull in all efforts. This is now at an end. There is a revival of former faith, the alone basis of which had been, and is, the "revelation" at Londonderry in 1849.

The "foolish things" are in battle-array against the "wise," and the "weak things" are lifted up above the "strong." "Thou didst hide these things from the wise, and the understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: Yea, Father, for so it was well pleasing in Thy sight."—(*R.V.*)

The publicity given to Lady Franklin's appeal to the Government and its refusal created sympathy in almost unexpected quarters. The cost of the expedition was roughly estimated at £8,400, though it actually cost £10,412. Nine parties subscribed among them-

selves £1,350 ; smaller sums amounted to £1,631 8s. ; £2,000 were obtained through a relative ; £2,000 from the sale of the *Prince Albert*, and £1,700 were raised by the inhabitants of Tasmania, as a thank-offering for the late successful Governorship of Sir John Franklin. With sufficient money promised, the next step was the securing of a suitable ship. This was the *Fox*, a screw vessel of 177 tons register, built by Messrs. Hall and Company, of Aberdeen, and formerly the pleasure yacht of Sir Richard Sutton, deceased, who had made a trip to Norway in her, and found her in every way suitable for a voyage amongst ice floes. She was accordingly purchased from Sir R. Sutton's executors for £2,000.

The ship equipped, the utmost care was taken to make out the definite route. With the chart before her, Lady Franklin prepared her plans. The route, as given on the chart, about six years and six months before, had been partly followed by Kennedy and Bellot, and with the result that Bellot Strait had been discovered. Without doubt this Strait would lead to Point Victory and Victoria Channel, which formed an integral part of the "revelation." Dr. Rae had stated that he had been, so far as he could judge from the emphatic statements of the Eskimo, within about fifty miles of the spot where the ships had been wrecked. This spot was presumably the Victoria Channel of the "revelation."

Critics had very severely handled his statement concerning the cannibalism of the ill-fated crews of the *Erebus* and *Terror*, but no one had challenged his deductions relative to the locality of the ships. If in the locality pointed out, then Point Victory was very near, and the alone direct path, both to Victoria Channel and Point Victory, was through Bellot Strait. This, then, must be, shall be the direction. The *Fox* shall seek to go through the Strait, and sail down upon the exact spot ; but if blocked with ice, the preparations for the sledge parties will meet the difficulty.

The chart, the route, and the places mentioned by Captain Coppin's little daughter had been, in 1850 and 1851, the inauguration of a new era in Lady Franklin's efforts, and there was no reason for any change. Nay, everything was but confirmatory of her previous independent but smiled-at action. Point Victory and Victoria Channel shall be her goal.

Another all-important step was the selection of a commander. Captain Coppin, being at this time in London, called upon Lady Franklin, with whom was Miss Boyle, and ascertained her great concern about this matter.

She spoke painfully of her previous selections ; and as the Captain was well acquainted with the heroes of the Arctic regions she asked him to write down the names of three whom he thought most fit

for the onerous post—who would, without fail, carry out to the letter her instructions about Bellet Strait and Victoria Channel. Desk and paper were brought to the table by Miss Cracroft, and he wrote as requested, and handed the names to her Ladyship. The first of the three was Captain Leopold McClintock, and the next to him was Captain Sherard Osborn. "I select the first," was her Ladyship's decision, and he was accordingly appointed. Captain McClintock's varied and rich experiences in the Arctic regions were well known to Lady Franklin, and so she the more readily placed him in command.

No small amount of congratulations and warmest good wishes came in from every quarter. Untiring efforts had been crowned with success. The soul of Lady Franklin again revived. As in the case of Forsyth and Kennedy, Captain McClintock had to receive instructions. These were given specifically, plainly, and, if possible, more emphatically than in 1850 and 1851. Not only so, there was in the heart of her Ladyship an assurance that betokened triumph. None of the living might be rescued, still, how calming to the troubled heart to know the real fate of Sir John and his noble crews. The new commander was one that would loyally carry out her wishes, and so all that was possible would be done to explain everything that was involved in those mysterious

words: "*Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet, Point Victory, Victoria Channel.*"

In *Bohn's Modern Geography*, it is stated that Sir Roderick Murchison, General Sabine, Captain Collinson, and especially Captain Allan Young, rendered valuable assistance. Be it so; still, in the light of what is now made public, the reader will most probably think that the name of Captain Coppin should not be forgotten.

All being ready, the *Fox*, duly provisioned for two years and four months, sailed from Aberdeen July 1st, 1857. Baffin Bay was reached in August, and after a sharp encounter with the ice she arrived in Melville Bay on the 12th. Just between here and Baffin Bay the *Fox* was ice-bound and floe-driven, from Sept. 7th to April 12th, 1858. On the 17th, the ice broke, and the *Fox* was supposed to be in open water, but wind and ice soon blighted all hopes. She had to retreat, and so the 28th found her seeking shelter at Holsteinberg, in Greenland, having drifted some 1,200 geographical miles since August 3rd.

On June 6th, Melville Bay was again reached, but not until August 6th could Lancaster Sound be looked upon as within a measurable distance. On the 10th McClintock anchored near Beechy Island, and landed and erected the tombstone to the memory of Sir John Franklin and his companions. This was a marble slab, and was sent out by Lady Franklin.

On the 16th, he sailed westward, and found Regent Inlet "clear." On the 20th "Bellot Strait" was neared, at which there was much excitement, not a few having denied its existence. Upon the truth of the reality of this Strait, justly remarked McClintock, "depended all our hopes." He also wrote: "We feel the crisis of our voyage is near." The 20th, however, settled the question. The *Fox* entered the Strait, but was soon driven back. On the 25th another effort was made, but it also resulted in failure. Another attempt was made on September 6th, and this time so successfully as to reach the ice that blocked the western entrance into Franklin Channel.

To go down the Channel, or Sound, was, consequently, impossible. On the 11th, the *Fox* was laid up for the season, and as there was not much prospect for the ship going any further, sledge work commenced forthwith, but only on a limited scale. The real search was to commence somewhere about the latter end of March, in 1859. The winter was chiefly devoted to the preparations of the dog-sledges and other necessaries, for the three proposed exploration parties, to be conducted respectively by McClintock, Hobson, and Allan Young. Feeling that moments were precious, McClintock took time by the forelock, and started on a preliminary journey, February 17th. The line of search was along the

western coast of Boothia, towards the south, the exact locality that Forsyth, nine years before, was instructed to search. It was in Boothia that Dr. Rae had found amongst the Eskimo some relics of the lost expedition, and had received inklings of something further "west." This locality must therefore be explored.

On March 1st, he reaches the neighbourhood of the Magnetic Pole, but seeing no Eskimo, he fears he shall have to return to Bellot Strait without a glimpse of them. But on the day of halting and semi-despair a party of four was seen. On the 4th, abundant evidence was furnished by other Eskimo of their being in possession of relics from a ship that had been crushed in the ice on "the west of King William Island."

"Victoria Channel!" This is on the west of King William Island!

With expectation on the tip-toe, McClintock made for the ship, which he reached on the 14th. The news brought by the Commander were "as life from the dead." The beginning of April witnessed the departure of the three parties, McClintock and Hobson towards the shores of King William Island, with their respective sledge parties, and Young towards Peel Strait (Franklin Strait), and Prince of Wales Land. On April 20th, McClintock and Hobson met on the west coast of Boothia two

families, whose huts bore unmistakable signs of Franklin garniture, and whose inmates affirmed that the natives of King William Island had seen two ships, one of which had been sunk by the ice, and the other had been driven ashore and broken in pieces. Both parties now pressed on towards King William Island, and having reached Cape Victoria, they parted, Hobson to explore the west of King William Island and McClintock the east.

To enter upon King William Island, Lieutenant Hobson had to cross James Ross Strait, one of the places included in the directions given to Forsyth and Snow, about nine years before. He crossed this Strait, and began with much enthusiasm to explore his allotted portion of the Island. Without knowing, it he passed the locality where were cast away the *Erebus* and *Terror*. Still pushing on, about fifteen miles below this, he came upon Point Victory!

Point Victory! This is situated on the N.W. Coast of the island. Point Victory! This is the place that "appeared" on the wall of Captain Coppin's upper room, in Londonderry, about nine years and six months since, and concerning which his little child had spoken and written, and about which her father had written to Lady Franklin in 1850. And off, on the right hand, is Victoria Channel, about which the child had also written

and spoken, as a part of the mysterious handwriting which appeared on the wall. This place also, had been included in the letter to Lady Franklin, in 1850.

Point Victory! Hobson commenced to search a dilapidated cairn, and here, amongst some loose stones, he discovered a thin tin cylinder, in which was contained the following precious record, and the only written record that was ever found.

"Point Victory! Victoria Channel!" The record found in the former and the ships lost in the latter! How surprising! The words which appeared on the wall are now clear! The ships on the chart, and the strange, unknown route that led to them, are all plain now! The father's untiring zeal and Lady Franklin's unswerving faith are at last rewarded! "At eventide there shall be light." Light is come!

In the little tin cylinder were these words:—
"H.M. ships *Erebus* and *Terror*, 28th May, 1847. Wintered in the ice in lat. $70^{\circ} 5' N.$, long. $98^{\circ} 23' W.$ Having wintered in 1846-1847 at Beechy Island, in lat. $74^{\circ} 43' 28'' N$, long. $91^{\circ} 39' 15'' W.$, after having ascended Wellington Channel to lat. 77° , and returned by the west side of Cornwallis Island. Sir John Franklin commanding the expedition. All well. Party, consisting of two officers and six men, left the ships on Monday, 24th May, 1847.

"G.M. GORE, Lieut.

"CHAS. F. DES VŒUX, Mate."

Round the margin of the paper (which was a Government form) were written these notes:—
“April 25th, 1848. H.M. ships *Terror* and *Erebus* were deserted on the 22nd April, five leagues N.N.W. of this, having been beset since 12th September, 1846. The officers and crews, consisting of 105 souls, under the command of F. R. M. Crozier, landed here, in lat. $69^{\circ} 37' 42''$ N., long. $98^{\circ} 41'$ W. Sir John Franklin died on the 11th June, 1847; and the total loss by deaths in the expedition has been, to this date, nine officers and fifteen men.

“(Signed) F. R. M. CROZIER,
“Captain and Senior Officer.

“(Signed) JAMES FITZJAMES,
“Captain H.M.S. *Erebus*.

“And start on to-morrow, 26th, for Back’s Fish River.”

As a supplement to those all important records were written these words:— “This paper was found by Lieut. Irving under the cairn supposed to have been built by Sir James Ross in 1831, four miles to the northward, where it had been deposited by the late Commander Gore in June, 1847. Sir James Ross’s pillar has not, however, been found and the paper has been transferred to this position, which is that in which Sir James Ross’s pillar was erected.” The supposed cairn of Sir James Ross’s was not “Point Victory,” and had not Lieut.

Irving removed the cylinder from the cairn to "Point Victory," the "Point Victory" of the "revelation" would have had no meaning.

All is clear now. The mystery, involving the unprecedented labours of ten long anxious years, is explained. "Victoria Channel" was the sepulchre of the *Erebus* and *Terror*. And until the time, when the sea and the ice shall give up their dead, they will remain the tombs of Sir John and most of his heroic coadjutors. "Point Victory" received the record of some, and the chief, of the lost ones, and what more is needed? The devoted widow is in possession of the Koh-i-noor of all the diamonds of facts.

"A little child shall lead them." Led by a little child she has ascended "Point Victory." With a *Nunc Dimittis* she may now ascend to an invisible throne, leaving to those that follow the glad some task of sounding, throughout the ages, the peans of a noble lady but a much nobler wife.

Lieutenant Hobson, having made secure his priceless treasure, pursued his journey westward. At a little distance from Point Victory, he discovered a large boat, belonging to the ill-fated ships, in and about which were two skeletons, guns, and a vast number of different articles. From all appearances, this indicated that the shipwrecked crews had chosen this route to reach

the Fish River, *via* Simpson's Strait, the place included in the orders issued by Lady Franklin to Forsyth and Snow.

Through severe illness, Hobson had to discontinue his explorations, and, as quickly as possible, hasten back to the ship. As given to us by an intelligent and quick-sighted member of the expedition, Hobson reached the ship just in time to prevent immediate death. And there he lay, day after day, in a most helpless condition. "Will poor Hobson ever again see the loved ones at home and receive the honours due to the valiant?" could but be the feelings of both officers and crew. But in the midst of an illness, which ultimately proved fatal, he was much cheered by the congratulations of those who rejoiced over his labours.

Of the three officers in command of the search parties, Hobson had suffered the most and had achieved the most.

As the chosen and more immediate instrument in bringing to light, what had, for so many years, agitated England and America, as well as being the gentleman that directly proved the truth of the "revelation," we feel that, for some reason, unknown to us, Lieutenant Hobson has been kept very much in the background. And never have we felt this more strongly than when reading

Sir Leopold McClintock's "Voyage of the *Fox*." All honour to those who were his fellow-labourers in the arduous task, but none that would cast into the shade *the one* who, to use a Scriptural phrase, found, for the expedition, "the pearl of great price."

The remaining portion of the story is soon told. King William Island was entered upon by McClintock on May 7th, he marching southward. In the journey, after a short time, ten or twelve occupied huts were come upon, the inmates being some thirty or forty in number, and who were in possession of many things belonging to the ill-fated expedition, including six pieces of plate, on which were the crests, or initials, of Sir John and three of his officers. From them it was also ascertained that the wreck of the stranded vessel was distant about five days' journey, and that many of the white men had "dropped" on their way to the Great River (Fish River). With not a moment to waste, McClintock sped on to the extreme east point of King William Island, which was reached on the 10th. Here were discovered more relics, and a rather equivocating old man and woman, who denied all knowledge of white men having died in their neighbourhood, and who spoke of the Great River as being at a long distance.

Still pushing on, McClintock, the same evening,

encamped on the frozen entrance to the Great Fish River. Very sanguine as to results on Montreal Island, he reached it on the 15th, but only discovered some small traces of European relics, which, probably, were plunder from one of Sir John's boats. Search at Barrow Inlet and Elliot Bay was fruitless. With disappointment, the return journey was commenced on the 19th, and on the 24th, the western coast of King William Island was entered upon by crossing Simpson's Strait, the place also included in the orders of Lady Franklin to Forsyth. As this was the way over which had passed the party from the *Erebus* and *Terror*, careful examination was made. On the 25th, a bleached human skeleton was found, partly covered with snow and lying on its face. On close examination, it was proved, beyond doubt, that the corpse belonged to the *Erebus* or the *Terror*. This discovery was on the coast of Simpson Strait. A careful search producing no more results, he moved on a few miles west, or north-west, to Cape Herschel. A cairn (Simpson's cairn) erected by Simpson on the top of the Cape, was sanguinely examined, but yielded nothing.

Still pressing forward, and over ground never trodden before by Europeans, apart from the dead and lost ones of Franklin's ships, he reached a small cairn, erected by Hobson, in which was

found a note, informing him of the before-mentioned discoveries. He now resumed his journey along the western coast. When near the most extreme western point, he came upon the large boats already referred to. Hobson had here, as at Point Victory, searched very carefully for records, but found none. A note was left to this effect. McClintock's minute inspection of the boat and its equipments told of careful preparation to ascend the Great Fish River. As watches and two double-barrelled guns were found close to the boat, as well as a large number of articles, it was evident that no one had been robbing the unfortunate dead. This boat was about fifty miles from Point Victory, sixty-five miles from the position of the ships, and seventy miles from where the first skeleton had been found. The boat, from its great size and weight, must have belonged to the 105 who had left the ships for Great Fish River. Three had been discovered. Where were the 102? Yes! where?

With no hope of further discoveries, McClintock set out for the ship, in Bellot Strait, which he reached in time for a late breakfast, on June 19th, having been absent seventy-eight days. As to Lieut. Hobson, he was still in the ship, an invalid, being brought there on the 14th. Captain McClintock was now anxious about Captain Allan

Young. After forty days of great exposure, he had come back to the *Fox*, on June 7th, to get some restoratives, and though far from well, he had left four days before McClintock's return. Doing yeoman's service, in other respects, he added nothing to the discoveries made by Hobson and McClintock. Young shortly after returned, seriously ill. Cleaning the ship, preparatory to leaving for England, was finished on July 9th; on the 6th of August steam was got up, and on September 20th, the *Fox* reached the English Channel.

The officers and crew received by a vote of the House of Commons, as an acknowledgment of their labours, £8,000; £2,000 were also voted for the erection of a statue to Sir John; Captain McClintock received the honour of Knight-Bachelor; Lieut. Hobson was made Commander; and Lady Franklin was awarded the Founder's gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. The latter was an honour never before conferred upon a lady. And most worthily had she won it. No to-be-envied recipient of this distinguished honour, before, or since, more truly deserved it.

"Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all."

We doubt not but the reader is now inclined to ask the question: What proof is adduced to show the correctness of the foregoing having any

direct connection with the “revelation” at Londonderry, in 1849? As to the discoveries made, and as to the localities in which they were made, there can be no dispute, nor doubt, but can as much be said concerning the truth of the “revelation” and its relationship to the discoveries? The reply is a firm-toned, “Yes.”

In the possession of the writer is an abundance of original documentary evidence, which, with the exception of the following letters, he has been unable to publish, either *verbatim et literatim*, or in the shape of extracts, or quotations. Under such circumstances, the proofs are not so numerous as they might otherwise have been, still, if no other evidence existed, the verbatim letters of Captain Kennedy and the words of Sir Roderick Murchison cannot be controverted.

It may be that, in a short time, the asked-for permission may be granted. In the meanwhile, the documents are in the writer's possession and may be examined. So far as he knows, nothing has been inserted, or asserted, in the foregoing, which cannot be fully verified by documents in the possession of the author, or from living, reliable witnesses.

The following two letters, from Captain Kennedy, are offered :—

Sir John Franklin.

“42, Queen’s Square,

“London, Oct. 1st, ’60.

“MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

“It was like living over again a pleasing part of my former life, to receive so kind a letter from you, as was awaiting me when I returned to London latter end of last week. I would have replied to it immediately then but one thing connected with my intended mission has prevented it, and I now sit down with very great pleasure not only to express again the very great pleasure I have in renewing acquaintance that began under the remarkable circumstances that led to it, but to thank you, in the most cordial manner, for the very kind invitation you have given me to visit you—a thing there may be a possibility of my doing, on my return to America, some time after Christmas. I am sorry I did not know you were the Contractor for receiving the Canadian Mails, as I have twice passed Londonderry in Canadian steamers, since you have had the contract, the last time I passed it being about the middle of July last. We were then delayed a considerable time, and I would have had time to have gone on shore to have seen you, at the calling place of these steamers, when I could have said in five minutes more than a half hour could bring forth by writing.

"As you are aware, I am still striving to stir up an interest in behalf of my mission among the North American Indians, and am going about visiting the various places most likely to take an interest in it. I cannot, therefore, just now give you such a document as I would wish to give you on the subject of the remarkable revelation of your child, respecting the place Sir John Franklin was known to have perished, and which had in those revelations so very many remarkable coincidences with the facts when these became known by the expedition under Sir — McClintock.

"It has always struck me since McClintock returned, that the disclosures of your child were among *the most* remarkable things that were connected with the search for poor Franklin. I am purposing to have a little more leisure towards the close of this week than I have now, and you may then expect a more formal, and less hasty reply to your kind letter, and then also, I hope to be able to send you a list of such as have subscribed to my mission, which I am getting printed, as it is so much labour to write down the names in so many circulars as I wish to send around. If it will be possible I will try and visit Ireland on behalf of the same mission, as I know that it has many warm hearts, that however little, it too would be disposed to give its mite towards

it, but on this I will be able to say more when I next write you, as then I shall have laid down my plans for the winter. Meanwhile, will you kindly accept for yourself and Mrs. Coppin, with the entire family, the united best wishes of Mrs. Kennedy with self, and believe me, my dear Mr. Coppin,

“Very truly and sincerely yours,

“WM. KENNEDY.”

“Sedgley, Dudley,

“4th Oct., '60.

“MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

“I now have great pleasure in fulfilling the promise I made a day or two since respecting the mysterious revelations of one of your children respecting the position of Sir John Franklin's ships at a time when all was darkness and uncertainty as to the fate and position of that gallant navigator of his ships. These revelations have since the return of Sir F. L. McClintock appeared to me the most remarkable of all the wonderful things that have been brought out by the various Arctic expeditions. I was in the first instance informed of the matter by Lady Franklin soon after it was decided that I was to have the command of the expedition down Prince Regent's Inlet. She instructed me to go over to London-

derry to see yourself on the subject. I went, and there from your own children had the facts related that are [*sic*] mentioned by Lady Franklin.

“In particular, your child related that Sir John with his ships were to be found down Prince Regent Inlet, and that, about places named Victoria, exactly the name of the place where Sir John abandoned his ships, and deposited the only record that has been recovered from the Franklin expedition. How your child could have known these things is the more remarkable, because at the time, she not only had not the slightest intimation as to the whereabouts of poor Franklin, but Lady Franklin herself, was so possessed with the matter that Sir John had gone up Wellington Channel, that most people were carried away with the same impression. I was among this number, and therefore did not attach that importance to these revelations that I ought to have done. Had I followed the route your little girl pointed out, I should have carried away from McClintock that honour, fame, and reward which he is now enjoying from the success that attended his expedition, and *that by following the route pointed out by your child.*

“It was very remarkable that your child should have had these revelations, and I have often, since the return of McClintock, whilst struck at

the literal truth of what your then little one must have seen, asked myself the question, how it is that such knowledge comes to us? and I have been sometimes disposed to think that intimations are, on rare occasions, made to mortals in the way that this must have been made known to your little one.

"My wife, to whom I hope some time hence to introduce you, desires to unite with me in kind regards to yourself and family, and believe me yours, my dear Mr. Coppin,

"Very truly and sincerely,

"WM. KENNEDY.

"I am not able to send you a printed list of subscribers as the printer has not yet sent them, but hope soon to do so.

"I am to devote a couple of months to the collecting for my mission, after which the subscription list will be closed.

"I quite neglected to thank you for the kindness you have manifested towards my mission.

"W. K."

Captain William Kennedy is still alive, and resides at St. Andrew's, Manitoba, to which place he went after he returned from the Mission to the North American Indians, and to whose spiritual welfare he assiduously devoted himself for several years.

On July 23rd, 1888, Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen, in the House of Commons, asked the First Lord of the Admiralty (Lord G. Hamilton), concerning the desirability of recognising "the great services" of Captain Kennedy in "the discovery of the most direct North-West Passage, *vide Times*, July 22nd, 1888. The answer was to the effect that though Captain Kennedy had discovered the Bellot Strait, yet, he not being a servant of the Admiralty, it was not a case for a grant from the naval funds. We regret this, and all the more deeply so that there should have been any occasion for bringing the case before the notice of the House of Commons. However, to the letters.

Is there not enough evidence in these to establish the truth of a "revelation?" How strongly must the impartial reader be struck with this should he take the trouble to pencil-mark, or underline, such phrases as the following:—"Remarkable revelation of your child; the disclosures of your child; remarkable disclosures; most remarkable things; mysterious revelation . . . when all was darkness and uncertainty; the most remarkable of all the wonderful things that have been brought out by the various Arctic expeditions."

The general tone of the letters is unexceptional. There is about them an honest straightforwardness that no one can fairly call into question. Whatever

the amount of regret implied, there is no symptom of the writer being a prey to the ranklings of envy. He is more absorbed in his moral and spiritual work to benefit others than in seeking to wrest any honour from a successful rival. It is not Captain Kennedy *versus* Sir Leopold McClintock.

That the reader and the critic of the "revelation" may have before them a summary of the position, attention is called to the following facts:—

1st. Captain Kennedy was first informed about the "revelation" by Lady Franklin.

2nd. That he may not, for his coming search for Sir John, depend entirely upon her own statement, Lady Franklin advises Captain Kennedy to go over to Londonderry and examine the matter for himself.

3rd. He goes, and from the little girl's own lips, he receives a confirmation of Lady Franklin's statement. (As before remarked, he stayed at Captain Coppin's house for three days).

4th. He feels that the very remarkable feature about the child's statement is, that whilst Lady Franklin, and all others, are saying the expedition must be somewhere up in the neighbourhood of Wellington Channel, the little girl has pointed out on the chart quite another direction.

5th. That though he knows this, yet such are his predilections for the Wellington Channel route, he

does not act upon the information in his possession. (As before seen, he partly carried out his instructions, and so discovered Bellot Strait, *i.e.*, the line marked on ——'s chart. The mistake being he did not go far enough south, but rather made for Wellington Channel, or the north.)

6th. That he has lost the "honour, fame and reward" which Sir Leopold McClintock obtained, and that by "not following the route pointed out by the child"—in other words, he himself would have been in the position of Sir Leopold McClintock had he simply followed the child's route.

7th. Since Sir Leopold McClintock's return, he has been "often struck at the literal truth" of what the little girl must have seen.

8th. Then he wonders how such knowledge comes, and feels disposed to think that such knowledge is only made to mortals "on rare occasions."

The reader's attention is called to these words in the letter of Captain Kennedy, viz :—"Had I followed the route your little girl pointed out." This route was the same as that which had been marked on the chart sent by Captain Coppin to Lady Franklin, and which, with its accompanying communication, was believed to be in the hands of Lady Franklin, up to the time of her death. Application has recently been made to her executors for the return of both chart and communication, to Captain Coppin, but up to the

moment of going to press, the Captain has not received them. Probably, in the next edition, both will be inserted.

Supplementary evidence to Kennedy's letters, and that of a more independent character, is offered from another quarter. Sir Roderick J. Murchison, President of the Royal Geographical Society (1845), was asked by Lady Franklin, or a "friend" of Sir John, to write a preface for the voyage of the *Fox*. This he did. At page xviii. are these words:—"And here it is to be remembered, that the tract in which the record and the relics have been found, is just that to which Lady Franklin herself specially directed Kennedy [Kennedy], the commander of the *Prince Albert*, in her second private expedition in 1852; and had that intrepid explorer not been induced to search northwards of Bellot Strait, but had felt himself able to follow the course indicated by his sagacious employer, there can be no doubt that much more satisfactory results would have been obtained than those which, after a lapse of seven years, have now been realised."

Not only is the foregoing extract a confirmation of the letters of Captain Kennedy, but it is very suggestive as to the grounds that Sir Roderick had for making such a statement. A gentleman of his eminence could scarcely be supposed to have penned such words without a clear reason for so doing. Accustomed, as he was, to weigh evidence and to

arrive at conclusions, the very opposite of those obtained from uncertain data, those words were the outcome of an honest conviction. Whence, then, got he the information?

Lady Franklin was accessible, and Lady Franklin and himself were friends. What more natural than for her Ladyship to have told her powerful *fidus Achates* all about the revelation," and of Captain Kennedy's relation thereto? To suppose that the eminent scientist held a brief for the case of Kennedy *versus* McClintock would be a breach of the code of honour *par excellence*, not to mention the base hypocrisy which such an act would reveal. The entire preface tells of nothing but praiseworthy feelings towards McClintock. The brief-theory disposed of, the fair inference is that what Sir Roderick wrote was written with a full knowledge of the "revelation" as given him by Lady Franklin. And when he uses the word "revelation," at page xii. of his preface, is he not unconsciously referring to the facts so well known to Lady Franklin and others? As to Lady Franklin's feelings on the matter, they were even stronger and more definite than those of Captain Kennedy and Sir Roderick Murchison. Though above nine years had passed since the "revelation" of the child had been made the basis of her new line of action, and though difficulties of every kind had been encountered, yet the

whole of the wonderful circumstances were as fresh in her mind as ever. In 1850, as drawn on the child's chart, she had seen the ships, ice-bound, and snow-capped, in a certain channel. That channel was Victoria Channel. McClintock had returned and proved the truth of that part of the matter.

Not only so, but all had united to say that the region in which the ships had navigated and in which they were lost, could not have been reached, yet the discoveries of McClintock had proved that the child's chart was right and all other opinions were wrong. Concerning such, her ladyship had not the least doubt. What she believed concerning the vessels, as represented on the child's chart, she equally believed in reference to "Point Victory," as pointed out on the same chart. No one knew that this prominent projection of King William Land was a directing post to the place, where lay the *Erebus* and *Terror*, much less that in a cairn, on this summit, would be found the only written record that could tell anything about the fate of the expedition; yet so it proved to be. And no one believed this more fully than Lady Franklin, when McClintock brought back the undeniable proofs.

In a most circumstantial, or detailed way, through Captain Coppin, she had received all information concerning the ships, the places through which a

search expedition should enter, the new route in which it should go, and the places of vital importance on the other side of the new route. Nine years after, Lady Franklin was prepared to affirm that the prophetic record, or the supernatural revelation, had been abundantly proved to be true. McClintock's discoveries were her witnesses.

Further, her Ladyship, with the chart and the child's statement in her possession had a proof of the veracity of her words which no one could invalidate.

Whatever may have been the labours and hardships of McClintock and his party in general, or of Lieutenant Hobson in particular, all, or either, had not "laboured" so much, as to enter into the "labours" of another, and that one the fingers and the mouth of Captain Coppin's little daughter. This was Lady Franklin's opinion, and with what she possessed, and in view of what she had done, the opinion could not have been otherwise.

Captain Kennedy had declared that, guided wholly and solely by the child's statement and chart, he could have achieved what had been done by McClintock, and Lady Franklin believed the same. Thus, whether fully discovered by the latter, or partially discovered by the former, the sole guide, from first to last was the "revelation" at

Londonderry, in 1849. Human sagacity had no more to do with either, or both, than had the going of the servant of Elijah to the top of the mount to do with the rising of a cloud like unto a man's hand. As to boasting of intuitive skill, or the possession of rare knowledge as the fruit of great experience, with as much reason might boast the cleverly-worked *marionnette*, or the invisibly-moved automaton. Both Kennedy and McClintock were machines, whose motor power was a "revelation," and whose regulator was Lady Franklin. To say otherwise is to deny that "wisdom is justified of her children."

Opinions may vary concerning the nature of the phenomena, or there may be some that will deny the matter as appertaining to anything phenomenal, but we venture to think that no one will attempt any other explanation of the cause, or causes, that led to the discovery of the fate of Sir John Franklin. Captain Coppin, Lady Franklin, Miss Cracroft, Captain McClintock and Captain Kennedy received their inspiration, through a child's "revelation;" under the influence of that inspiration they laboured for a definite object, in a given place, and what they worked for they obtained.

In the presence of such a mass of evidence, as to the reality of the "revelation," we can but feel

that the matter becomes an absolute demonstration, or something so near to it as to be, for all practical purposes, the same as the thing itself. And he who can demonstrate to the contrary will prove himself to be something more than a "*Chevalier sans peur et sans reproche.*"

"Point Victory, Victoria Channel."

"Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings
Thou hast perfected praise."

CHAPTER VI.

THE EVIDENCE FOR THE "REVELATION" EXAMINED.

"Try the spirits."

THE well-known adage, "The strength of a chain is no stronger than its weakest link," has, throughout all the preceding pages, been, to the author, an ever-present feeling. Ere they were handed over to the press-man, he has heard, in anticipation, the voice, not only of the hypercritical, but that of the most uncharitable carper. As so hearing, the writer has carefully examined every link of evidence, and without being guilty of overweening confidence, he ventures to affirm that his readers will find some amount of difficulty in breaking the chain. Let us see.

The reader is prepared to endorse the statement that Sir John Franklin was lost, and that, on her own responsibility, his wife undertook to make a search for him. He is also willing to agree to the fact that a search expedition was placed in command of Captain Forsyth, assisted by Mr. W

Parker Snow, as his chief officer. Then he cannot dispute what Sir John Richardson wrote in 1848-9, to the effect that Dr. Rae's discoveries in connection with the searches of the *Enterprise* and *Investigator*, under the command of Sir James C. Ross, had covered the whole of Prince Regent Inlet and the Gulf of Boothia.

Yes, Sir John had so written, and yet, as if such were valueless, and as if all Government expeditions and opinions were valueless, we find Lady Franklin, without "rhyme or reason," placing her faith in the statement from, or through, a child, and that in direct opposition to such a Nestor in Arctic research. The reader will also agree that the search expedition of the *Prince Albert* was to be connected with regions in and about Regent Inlet, Boothia, down to Simpson Strait *via* the Strait of James Ross. As a proof of this, the following extract is taken from Snow's voyage of the *Prince Albert*:—"The object of the expedition was the thorough search of the west coast of Regent Inlet to the bottom of Boothia, together with the western side of Boothia, into James Ross Strait and down to Simpson Strait" (*vide* p. 6). If the reader will now consult the map, he will find that this route, as given by Lady Franklin, was the one that covered the entire area in which were included the places where the precious

record was found and where were lost the *Erebus* and *Terror*.

That Captain Forsyth and Mr. Snow did not attend to their instructions does not destroy the evidential part of the case.

Here, then, is Snow's statement, and, without fear of contradiction, the writer affirms that the route specified was an entirely new one—yes, new, and that in the face of the predilections of Lady Franklin, the *savans* of the Arctic regions, the advisers of the Government, and the expeditions carried out under the Admiralty. All, therefore, bespoke, on the part of Lady Franklin, the selection of an opposite direction. And not only this, but so convinced was Lady Franklin herself of the Wellington Channel route, that she purchased and fitted out the *Prince Albert* for the *northern* line of search.

Why, then, did she, within a few days of sending off her expedition, suddenly alter her mind and enjoin the commander of her ship to go *south*? There is but one available explanation, and that, the "revelation" of Captain Coppin's little daughter and the information connected with the "revelation," accepted by Lady Franklin and, as a consequence, acted upon. How clearly this appears in all that Lady Franklin said and did.

It was the "revelation" that brought her in contact with Captain Coppin; it was the recital

of the "revelation" that brought to remembrance the forgotten fireside conversation with her lost husband; it was the "revelation" that led her to alter her plans, and that at once; it was a full belief in the "revelation" that led her, not only to have the child's chart and the accompanying statement sent from Londonderry, but on the receipt of the chart, to issue to Captain Forsyth specific, emphatic, and entirely new instructions.

It was this same "revelation" that brought her into direct contact with the Bros. Horsfall, of Liverpool, and that led them to offer the *Jemima*, as a companion to the *Prince Albert*, and, subsequently, to send subscriptions to Lady Franklin's fund. And so strong were the convictions of her Ladyship as to the truth of the "revelation," that had all the combined wisdom of all the Arctic explorers, and authorities, under the sun, sought to have removed said convictions, it would not have been successful.

Rightly, or wrongly, this was Lady Franklin's exact position. And unless the reader is prepared to deny the statement of W. Parker Snow, at page 6 of his interesting work, published immediately on his return from the fruitless voyage in 1850, then, thus far, he can but agree with the writer. And unless he can, apart from the "revelation," explain the cause which led Lady Franklin

to go against all other opinions, and thus to send the *Prince Albert* in an opposite direction, then he should, in all fairness, give credence to this, the first portion of the evidence.

The reader is further prepared to agree that, up to 1851-2, no chart, government or otherwise, showed a channel going from Regent Inlet into Franklin Channel (Peel Sound), down through which Sir John Franklin passed, and below which he was lost. Further, the reader will not dispute what Sir Roderick J. Murchison, in his Preface to the "Voyage of the Fox" (page 16), said concerning this place, twenty miles in length, viz., an "impassable frozen channel, or ignored as a channel at all." This accepted as indisputable, the reader cannot deny the fact that the maps of 1852-4 show that through the "land, or eternal ice," a channel runs, known either as the Kennedy and Bellot Channel, or Strait, or the Bellot Channel, or Strait.

It is true that not a few doubted the possibility of such a channel, or strait, and that such doubts existed up to 1858. Even Captain McClintock, when he approached the spot, where the channel was shown on the official chart, was not fully convinced of its existence. Nevertheless, such a channel was, from 1852-4, and henceforth, marked on all the best maps of that period. It is also not dis-

puted that such strait, named then and named now, Bellot Strait, or the Kennedy and Bellot Strait, was discovered by the party, or parties, whose name, or names, it bears. And it is further agreed, according to Snow's "*Voyage of the Prince Albert*," that Forsyth's directions covered the entire locality in which was found the channel, or strait—the natural inference being that if Forsyth had been careful in his searches, he, himself, would have been the fortunate discoverer of said strait, as well as in all reasonable certainty, the fate of Sir John Franklin.

How, then, was such a strait discovered, and that in an unthought of region? A very conclusive answer is found in Kennedy's letters, dated respectively, October 1st and 4th, 1860. His words are: "I was, in the first instance, informed of the matter by Lady Franklin soon after it was decided that I was to have command of the expedition down Prince Regent Inlet. She instructed me to go to Londonderry to see yourself on the subject. I went there, and from your own children had the facts related that are mentioned by Lady Franklin. In particular, your child related that Sir John, with his ships, was to be found down Prince Regent Inlet and there about places named Victoria—exactly the name of the place near which Sir John Franklin abandoned his ships and

deposited the only record that has been recovered from the Franklin expedition, &c." (*vide* his letter in Chapter V.).

This, then, may be accepted as an incontrovertible fact, that Captain Kennedy would not have gone down Regent Inlet and discovered Bellot Strait but for the "revelation" of Captain Coppin's little daughter. Given, as a concession to the hypercritical, the possibility that after the lapse of eight years, or through other circumstances, Kennedy approached the subject with a warped, or an erroneous, judgment, it matters but little. The quotation from the *Morning Herald*, as given in Chapter V., was not written in 1860 but in 1851. And as Kennedy's letters are simply a detailed, confirmatory account of such a statement, they may, if the reader choose, form the minor premiss in the argument.

Then the reader can scarcely venture to dissent from the impartial statement of Sir Roderick J. Murchison, when he remarks, "that had that intrepid explorer [Kennedy] not been induced to search northwards of Bellot Strait, but had felt himself able to follow the course indicated by his sagacious employer, there can be no doubt that much more satisfactory results would have been obtained" (see conclusion of Chapter V.).

There is no necessity for discussing the value of

Sir Roderick's opinion, nor on what it was founded. He fully believed that, for some reason, Kennedy had gone in a certain direction, that such direction was not believed in by the English Government, and that, in this direction, lay the explanation of a mystery, whose solution, for a whole decade, had defied the united efforts of the Old World and the New.

Thus far, we trust, the most faithful descendant of the proverbial Grad-Grind will not be so incredulous as to treat the evidence as "moonshine." Either the statements of Captain Kennedy, as to the reason why he went in the direction of Bellot Strait, must be falsehoods of the most unredeemable wickedness, or they must be true. There can be no midway position. We must, therefore, ask, unless good cause is shown to the contrary, that the reader, thus far, at least, shall accept the tendered evidence as unimpeachable, and as strong as it is unimpeachable.

Further, it is impossible to produce a single iota of evidence to show that either Forsyth or Kennedy would have gone in the direction each one did, apart from the "revelation." This granted, then, apart from the "revelation," there would have been no discovery of Bellot Strait—at least there is not a tittle of evidence to prove anything to the contrary. And no more does the discovery of the

hieroglyphics of Egypt and Nineveh tell of the existence of a Rameses II., and a Sargonn, than do the present Arctic maps proclaim the certitude of the "revelation" at Londonderry and of its consequent results—the discovery of Bellot Strait.

Further, the reader can but agree with the writer that Captain William Coppin is, throughout the whole of the efforts to discover the fate of Sir John, a most devoted worker. In Aberdeen, in London, in Liverpool, he is found in "labours more abundant." Above thirty special interviews with Lady Franklin; hundreds of visits to those that could help forward the work of discovery; enlisting the practical sympathy of the officials of municipal and imperial governments; on ship and rail; by night and by day; in much self-denial and at much expense—all for what? A dream? No. A theory? No. What then? There is but one reply, and that is a firm, unchanging conviction in the "revelation," as given by his little girl.

At first incredulous, almost to obstinacy, then hesitant, then tediously slow of belief, then convinced, then relapsing again into unbelief, and then with his practical, matter-of-fact, entire self, committed to a line of action, from which he never swerved,—his faith, as to the genuineness of the "revelation," cannot be called in question. "Point

Victory" and "Victoria Channel," to be reached from Regent Inlet, were, to his mind, as familiar as the city of his adoption. That Point Victory had a true tale to tell, and that Victoria Strait contained the *Erebus* and *Terror*, were to him as patent, as were the docks of Liverpool and the ships which he had seen in the same.

If ever an infant's finger had woven a silken thread, and that thread had bound a giant, little — did this with her father. With deference be it said, no Blessed Virgin was as much led by the "holy child," as was Captain Coppin by his little daughter. And unless it can be proved that a man of superior practical powers became the victim of an unprecedented delusion, and for years worked assiduously under this delusion, as well as prevailed upon the *crème* of the practical people of Liverpool to espouse a delusive scheme, then we claim that, in Captain Coppin himself, we have an amount of evidence that nothing can destroy.

Another portion of the evidence is associated with the late Mr. Charles Dickens, whose *Household Words* (1854) tell of his deep interest in the efforts to discover the fate of Sir John Franklin. The reader has to bear in mind that it is not now the year 1850, in which we have seen Lady Franklin, strong in her new-born faith to follow

the finger of revelation. Neither is it the years 1851-2, when, with renewed hopes, she fitted out, and waited for the return of, her second expedition. No; those days of her vigorous, young faith, have passed away. With a matured wisdom, begotten of a much-tried experience, she is on the verge of entering upon the fifth year of her thoughts and conclusions, in connection with the "revelation."

It is December, 1854. Lady Franklin has resolved to fit out her last expedition to decide, once and for ever, the fate of the *Erebus* and *Terror*. Money, and a large sum of it, is required. Amongst other means to raise it, her Ladyship and Miss Cracroft (who is still alive) resolved to make public use of the "revelation." More than ever, both see that the chart of the child and the writing on the wall were connected with living realities. This faith of theirs, and the foundation on which it rests, must go before the British and American public.

Concerning the church in Rome, St. Paul had testified that their faith was spoken of throughout the whole world. Why not the faith of the niece of Sir John and that of his devoted wife? They had been associated with the "supernatural," they had courageously worked together in the one common belief of its verity and yet, with a pardonable timidity, their faith had been hidden under a "bushel." It shall be so no more. Before God

and man there shall be an open profession. How shall this be accomplished?

Two things are necessary—one the consent of Captain Coppin and the other an influential pen. As to the latter, who so powerful as the sympathetic editor of *Household Words*, and what better medium than his universally read weekly? With strong faith and resolute purpose, both ladies agreed to do their best to bring together the prince of the *literati* and the genius amongst shipbuilders. Miss Boyle should work the matter on the side of Charles Dickens, and Miss Cracroft on the side of Captain Coppin. Of Miss Boyle's complete success and of Miss Cracroft's non-success, the reader is already familiar. The shipbuilder, for sacred, family reasons, dared not place himself within the magnetic circle of the world-famed *littérateur*.

The impartial reader can but feel the force of this portion of the tendered evidence. If words mean anything, and if actions mean anything, there is not, up to 1854-5, the least tendency to disbelieve the record of 1849. True but little had been achieved, yet such was not the fault of the believers in the "revelation." Their faith had done much—had done all that was humanly possible, and the hindrance to yet greater achievements arose from the unbelief of the general public. But why wonder, since eighteen hundred years before,

a heaven-sent personage had failed to do many mighty works because of unbelief. Lady Franklin, Miss Cracroft, and the late Lady-in-Waiting of the deceased Queen Adelaide, doing their utmost to bring together William Coppin and Charles Dickens, and all based on a belief in the supernaturalness of the child's statement, is, therefore, not matter that should be relegated to the receptacle of "old wives' fables."

Previous to giving the last portion of the evidence, there should be noticed the evidence that connects 1856 with 1854. Between these years, Lady Franklin, though very seriously indisposed, was not idle. Failing to realise her hopes, through the powerful advocacy of Mr. Dickens, she broke fresh ground. The result was most cheering. Things are now so rapidly maturing for the final effort that, in a few months, the *Fox* will set sail. Whilst the utmost care is being taken to fully equip the little ship, both in men and materials, if possible more care is being taken as to the exact locality to be searched.

Doubts, of a very grave kind, exist in some quarters, relative to the reality of Bellot Strait, as given on the government charts. Some even go so far as to deny its existence. This, including a natural wish to examine, *de novo*, the basis of a six years' faith, not lost yet, though most severely tried,

led Lady Franklin to ask Captain Coppin to send her the original chart, as drawn by his little girl, and of which he had sent a copy in 1850—her Ladyship forgetting that the one she received, in 1850, was the original and not the copy.

After these preliminary remarks, the reader will agree with the author that such an application, on the eve of sending out the last expedition, is not destitute of meaning. Here, without doubt, 1850 is connected with 1856, and the first search, in an entirely new locality, is inseparably linked with the last intended search in the same locality. Whatever may have been the doubts in the long years of unceasing work, weary watching, intermingled with seasons of complete prostration of her physical and nervous system, Lady Franklin's faith is again strong. Samson-like, the strength of the mighty is her portion, and though she may perish in the attempt, she will do more in her death than she has done aforetime, throughout all the days of her life.

But thinking and musing apart, the sending for the chart—the chart of the "revelation," told of continued belief in the "revelation," and thus far increases the weight of evidence. And, considering all the rebuffs, governmental and otherwise, not to mention all the blighted hopes and thwarted schemes, the faith of this period, touching the genuineness of the revelation, was, in its evidential value, greater

than anything we have noticed. At least, we challenge, with the strongest confidence, any effort to overthrow it. The reader may find it too mysterious to accept, yet, such is no reason for denying it. Life, in the animal and the vegetable, is a mystery, but how egregious the folly to deny the existence of such a thing as life.

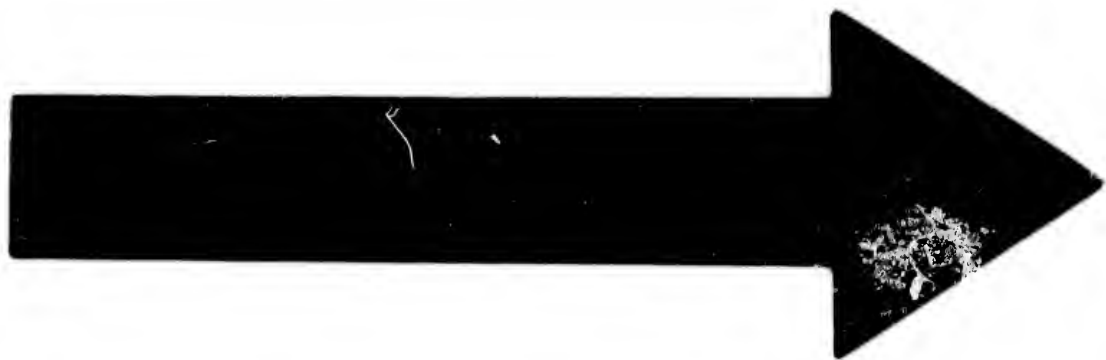
We now call attention to the last portion of the proffered evidence. It is agreed that Captain McClintock sought to commence his real work of search by passing through Bellot Strait, if such a place existed. It is also agreed that McClintock says, *totidem verbis*, he had, more or less, doubts about the reality of such a place. It is further agreed that as he drew near to the locality, as marked on the map in his possession, his anxiety was great—that he looked upon the matter as a crisis in his efforts, if not his chief hope of success. Then it is also agreed that he entered Bellot Strait, went to its extreme western end, and would have passed out into Franklin Channel (Peel Sound) had he not been prevented by an impassable barrier of ice.

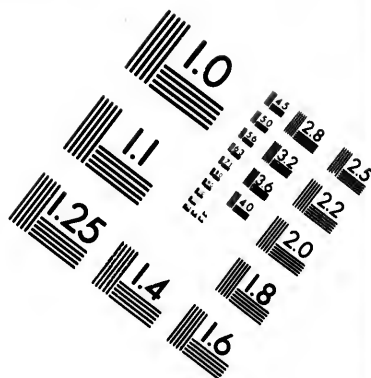
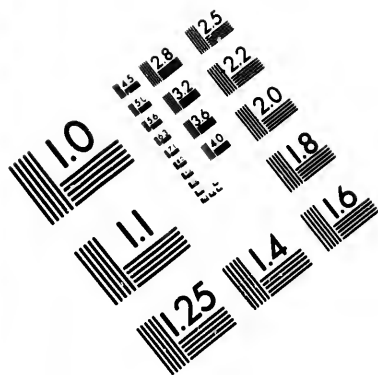
Then no exception can be taken to the fact that both McClintock and Hobson, together, searched the west of Boothia, where, nine years before, Forsyth received instructions to search. Neither can any exception be taken to the fact that at the south-

west of Boothia, for the full exploration of King William Island, the explorers parted company—McClintock to search the east of this island and Hobson the western part. Further, no exception can be taken to the fact that Hobson, to reach the entrance to the island, had to cross the frozen James Ross Strait, the very same place that Forsyth and Kennedy had received instructions to examine.

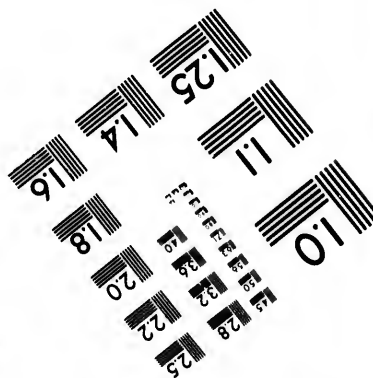
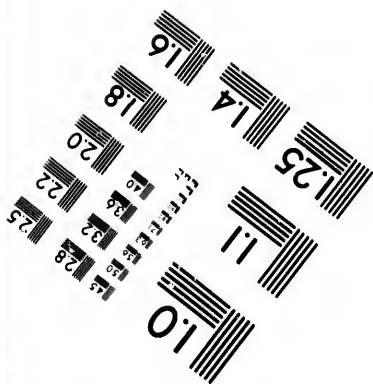
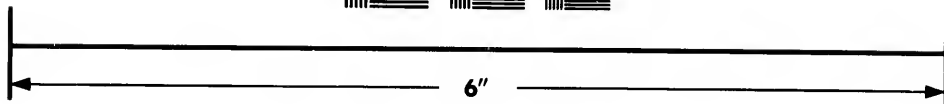
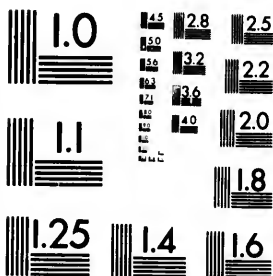
Then no exception can be taken to the fact that in passing down the western coast of King William Island, towards Simpson Strait, to which place Forsyth and Kennedy were directed to go, Hobson came upon Point Victory, where was found the precious record, and concerning which, almost ten years before, Captain Coppin's little child had spoken and written. Then, once more, in his journey towards Point Victory, Hobson had passed the Victoria Strait, where had been cast away the ships of Sir John. This also agreed with the child's "revelation."

As a point of some importance, the reader's attention is directed to the following in connection with the order in which the last two names "appeared" in the writing on the wall. In the search-journey, we find that Hobson passed the locality in which the ships had been cast away, and this without knowing it. Suppose that the writing on the wall had appeared in its geographical order





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.5 2.8 2.5
1.8 2.2
2.0
1.8

1.5 2.8 2.5
1.8 2.2
2.0
1.8

it would have been Victoria Channel, Point Victory. Had this been the case, the probability is that a great deal of fruitless search would have been undertaken, if not by Forsyth and Kennedy, yet by McClintock's parties. And who can say that under such circumstances the whole would not have been a failure?

The writing, however, was otherwise. It was Point Victory which contained the invaluable secret concerning the fate of Sir John Franklin. Hence, there was no need to search for Victoria Channel, much less to waste precious time in so doing. Thus it was Point Victory, the last in geographical order, first, and Victoria Channel, first in geographical order, last. "This is very remarkable," exclaimed a Liverpool merchant, when he carefully examined the matter. "Remarkable," is the feeling of the author.

Then, verily, there is something in the fact that, a few miles below Point Victory, still in the direction towards Simpson Strait, was discovered the large boat with its skeletons, *et cætera*. And, lastly, who can take exception to the fact that, from the eastern side of King William Island, McClintock had gone down beyond its extreme limit, and to reach it again, on his return journey, west, he had crossed Simpson Strait—the very place that was included in the directions issued to Forsyth and Kennedy?

It was on the coast of Simpson Strait that McClintock's party discovered a skeleton, belonging to the ill-fated crew, probably only one of the four or five score that sought to get to the Great Fish River, *via* Simpson Strait. It was also a little further on that the party came upon, and examined, Simpson's cairn.

Then it should be remembered that, originally, the invaluable record, found at Point Victory, was not at first placed there, having been transferred, from Sir James Ross's cairn (four miles northward), by Lieutenant Irving. This, of itself, is very striking, and shows that had not Irving so removed it, "Point Victory" of the child's revelation would have had no meaning. What more evidence, concerning the truthfulness of the "revelation" can the unprejudiced reader require?

Do not the directions to Forsyth and Kennedy in 1850-51 agree with the successful explorations of 1859? Yes, verily, and that not merely in spirit but in the very letter. It is possible that a critic may object that McClintock's expedition went in the direction it did because most of all other probable places had been already explored. But whatever may have been the value of this argument, in 1857, it had nothing to do with the expedition of Forsyth and Kennedy in 1850-52. Either of these expeditions, if carried out, according

to instructions, would have discovered more by far than was discovered by Hobson and McClintock.

Our *résumé* of the evidence is as follows:—

1st. The fate of Sir John Franklin was discovered by the expedition of Captain McClintock.

2nd. This expedition, in 1858-9, covered the entire area, and was confined in its researches to the same area, concerning which Forsyth and Snow received specific instructions in 1850, and Kennedy in 1851.

3rd. All three expeditions were directed to the same locality, or area, and were, for all practical purposes, but one expedition—extending, truly, over a period of nine years, yet originating in the same place, under the same circumstances, governed by the same mind, and carried out on the same principles.

4th. The locality in which was discovered the fate of Sir John Franklin was a locality regarding which the Government was incredulous, and in which, as a consequence, their many expeditions never searched.

5th. Such locality was only believed in by Captain Coppin and Lady Franklin, including a very limited circle to which they had made it known.

6th. This locality was made known to the foregoing few, wholly and solely, through a little child, at Londonderry, who, about nine years and six

months before its confirmation, drew a chart, which showed where the ships were lost, the way to reach them, as well as giving the names of the places in which the fate of the ships was afterwards discovered.

7th. No means existed to afford any knowledge concerning the locality where the ships were lost, much less how to reach them, and even a great deal less concerning the exact place where the famous record was found.

8th. This being the case, the only reasonable explanation is that what the child "saw," concerning the locality, was through an agency, or an influence, which did not come within the range of human vision, and that, consequently, it was a "revelation."

9th. Captain Coppin, Lady Franklin and Captain Kennedy looked upon it as a "revelation" — a something that was supernatural, and each acted accordingly.

10th. Therefore, as no evidence to the contrary can be produced, and as none exists, relative to the locality in which was discovered the fate of Sir John Franklin, we can but conclude that the cause of the discovery was a "revelation." This being the unavoidable conclusion, we see the united wisdom of England, Europe and the American continent compelled to do homage to THE REVELATION OF THE LITTLE CHILD OF LONDONDERRY!

CHAPTER VII.

WHAT WAS THE "REVELATION?"

"For the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels."—*Ezekiel.*

"O the depth."—*St. Paul.*

THE eighth decade of the present century, and the all-but-completed half of the ninth decade, have been, pre-eminently, associated with scepticism. Whether in matters mundane, or super-mundane, there is no disposition, in any quarter, to cry *peccavi*. Not a few contend that all things are purely mundane. With them spirit is a myth and mind translucent or transcendentalised matter. And though there are multitudes of everyday mysteries, at present inexplicable, and connected with no known *data* by which to examine them, much less to explain them, still, their science, or their philosophy, forbids that they should have any key to unlock, and any clue to search, the labyrinth of hidden things, but such as are beaten out on the hard anvil of scientific facts and fashioned after scientific patterns.

Be it the realm of vegetable, animal, or mental

life, as well as power, everything must be accounted mundane—eternally and unalterably mundane. As the Mundanists are, every day, putting faith in, and taking action upon, a thousand things, concerning which they have no evidence that they are purely mundane, such critics of the super-mundane are, by their own works, adjudged to be inconsistent, and not only so, but, in the present case, are, to use a magisterial phrase, “dismissed with a caution.”

Whilst thus parting company with the Mundanists, be it observed that there are believers in the super-mundane, or supernatural, who are ever seeking to exclude from man's everyday life, all reference to a spiritual power—a power that firmly holds the reins of universal government and intelligently guides the affairs of this and other worlds. The ancient philosophers and poets wrote of Phœbus, sitting in his chariot and guiding the sun, but our modern sceptics have, long since, with their arrows, pierced unto death Phœbus, and, forsooth, will allow him no successor. They will descant on natural laws and on natural forces, as if natural laws originated natural laws, and as if the main-spring of natural forces was a thing that created itself. The Epicurean theory of creation and force, through a “fortuitous concourse of atoms,” is equally acceptable with “Protoplasm”

—indeed, the modern theory appears to be but a poor evolution from the ancient one.

All things considered, those that are the disciples of such a system are far more inconsistent than the Mundanists, since they acknowledge a super-mundane force, or power, and yet make the power to be a creature of the Buddhist's Nirwana type, or some nondescript existence, whose position in the worlds of mind and matter is as useless as it is undefinable. In the present instance, these are dismissed with feelings of pity, and with a prayer that, ere long, they may far advance beyond their present state of soul-vision, which only amounts to seeing "men as trees walking."

In the super-natural, there is a second kind of believers. Those have faith in a living, personal, all-powerful and an all-wise Supreme Being, who, in holiness and justice, as well as being a Divine Father, governs the universe of nature and rules the world of the super-mundane. They also believe in the existence of angels, who should be recognised as being amongst the inhabitants of heaven, and in devils, who are the denizens of hell.

Further, they believe in the personal, conscious and active existence of those who have departed this life. Not only so, but they believe, without reservation, the entire records of the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, and especially in all that

relate to visions, supernatural appearances, and ministering spirits. Yet, notwithstanding all such belief, and notwithstanding their belief in miracles, they are most unwilling, as to modern times, to give credence to anything that borders on the supernatural. Nay, with a very curious co-mixture of scepticism and unbelief, they devote much attention to such questions as the deluge, the burning of the "cities of the plain," the passage through the Red Sea, the sun and moon standing still, the crossing of Jordan, and the whale swallowing Jonah.

As if they believed in no Omnipotent God, and in His ability to work miracles, great as well as little, so do they seek to explain said events by a process which is purely scientific. Viewing such, as in serious danger of surrendering the high vantage ground of truth, one can but remember those words of the Bard of Avon, about protesting too much, and is almost inclined to think that it was in view of such temporizing conduct, the poet prayed,

"The world, the Christian world, convince
Of damning unbelief."

In discussing the chief point in this chapter, the writer is fully prepared to have just as much opposition from believers in the Bible, as a Divine Revelation, as from the Mundanists and the Semi-

Mundanists. The age of miracles is past, say they, and the "vision" is sealed, and so to believe and to teach that more revelations can take place is presumption—is a fool-hardy trespass on the sacred domains of "the faith once delivered unto the saints." And yet, with all their opposition, not a few opponents receive, without much doubt, premonitions of coming events, such as trouble and death, and do not call into question the reality of the visions of their sainted, dying friends and relatives.

Thus far, then, it may be safely concluded, that even the opponents of anything being added to the Divine Word of heaven, do, by their own belief and practice, tacitly confess to the possibility of modern visions and revelations. This so, Christian men and women should do anything rather than ridicule what, at least, is mysterious, and which, for aught they know, may be scintillations, or coruscations, from that world of light which is at once their inheritance and their hope.

More, perhaps, than some are wont to think, there is an infinitude of meaning in the "cloud of witnesses" of the author of the epistle to the Hebrews. How near is that "cloud?" How close is the connection with the human and the invisible? Who can tell? Ah, at best, we "see through a glass, darkly." In page 96 of the *Unseen Universe*, it is contended that matter is the less

important half of the physical universe—mind being the more important. Is it so? It *may* be so.

As will be remembered, both in the preface and in Chapter IV., prominence has been given to the word "revelation." It now devolves upon the writer to consider this important question, and that there may be no mistake as to the place which it is contended the "revelation," in these pages, should occupy, care is required to distinguish between the different classes of revelation.

The word, revelation, has two meanings, viz., the uncovering of what is purely *hidden*, and the uncovering of what is purely *unknown*. This uncovering comprises the subjective and the objective—the former caused mainly by something within ourselves, and the latter by something mainly outside of ourselves. If the reader will, before proceeding further, clearly grasp the meaning of subjective and objective, he will, far more easily, be prepared to comprehend the subsequent parts of this chapter.

1st.—Subjective Revelation. This may be produced by Dreams, by the law of Association, by an abnormal condition of bodily health or state of mind, and by Thought-Transference, or Telepathy.

a. Dreams.—During sleep, it frequently happens that something, long forgotten, is seen with perfect

clearness, and in the morning is remembered as distinctly as if it only happened an hour since. A very striking illustration of this is given in Dr. Moore's *Power of the Soul over the Body*, relative to a bank manager, who, having found a large deficit in his balance sheet, and not being able, after many days of worry and anxiety, to account for it, saw reproduced at the counter an un-entered transaction, and woke to find, through his dream, the mystery cleared up. But as similar examples, though less striking ones, belong to the experiences of everyday life, there is no need, any longer, to dwell upon this aspect of the subject.

Here, then, is an uncovering of what was hidden. What is the *modus operandi* of such an apokalupsis, is, at present, unknown. Perhaps, the best illustration possible of the case, is to represent the mind or memory as a sort of gossamer-roll, on which are written facts and painted images—all as the result of daily scenes and events. This roll, according to the age of man, and more easily than is spun a spider's web, is ever being increased in length. Assume, now, that roll after roll of the events and scenes of past succeeding months or years have covered up the written facts and painted images, and that, under the existence of certain conditions, the roll shall be unfolded, and

you probably have a glimpse of what is amongst the lowest class of the uncovering of hidden things.

The bank manager just referred to, had, at the counter, gone through a certain important money transaction, which, though unrecorded in the day-ledger, was faithfully written on the memory-roll, and so, under certain mysterious physical and psychical conditions, associated with sleep, there was a revelation—an uncovering of the hidden.

b. The Law of Association.—There is only just need to refer to this well-known law. Every average-minded person is fully aware that a matter forgotten, or covered up, for twenty or thirty years, has, through some sound, sight, or occurrence, or, perhaps, an undefinable something, been suddenly called to remembrance as if only a thing of yesterday.

c. The abnormal in body and mind.—A lady, whom the writer, in his pastoral visitations, occasionally called upon, was subject, about spring season and autumn, to a peculiar complaint, which led her to see, in different parts of her house, regiments of "black people." As she belonged to a military family and had, many years ago, witnessed martial evolutions, the regiments of soldiers became, as it were, painted on the memory roll, and so, under abnormal physical conditions, which were

speedily removed by medicine, she saw an unfolding of the roll, in the form of moving regiments. Here we have a good illustration of the subjective appearing as objective. And no one can have watched the case of a man in the first and succeeding stages of *delirium tremens*, without being convinced of how much a disordered mind has the power of making objective what is purely subjective.

As illustrating another phase of the purely subjective appearing as objective, a well-known gentleman in Liverpool related to the author the following incident: "One evening, recently, it being between sunset and twilight, I was about to get into bed, when, to my surprise, I saw my father, who had been dead ten years, lying down on the further side of the bed, dressed in his usual clothes. Thinking it to be some mental, or optical illusion, I rubbed my eyes and immediately it vanished."

Several instances of the same kind have been related to the writer and have, generally, been believed to be *bonâ fide* supernatural appearances; but had such appearances been treated in the same way as the foregoing common sense and practical gentleman just referred to treated his case, the long catalogue of ghost stories would receive a diminution amounting to about nine-tenths.

How far such cases have to do with some

temporary, or even momentary, hallucination, it is hardly possible to tell; and how far the mental and the physical co-operate or otherwise, to produce the curious phenomena, it will, with our present ignorance, be impossible to determine. From some recent experiments in connection with the eye, it is proved, almost to a demonstration, that it possesses the power of so placing or adjusting what is purely subjective as to make it appear purely objective, *e.g.*, the case of the gentleman's father just given. This thought, carefully borne in mind, will help to understand the next paragraph.

d. Thought-Transference, or Telepathy.—Of late, and especially by the Psychological Research Society of London, much attention has been paid to a subject of deepest interest. Though less comprehensive in its range of subjects, the Liverpool Mental Science Association, in 1883-4, achieved some striking success in the same department of mental phenomena. The sum total of the results may, in brief, be stated as follows:—There are many persons, who, being placed *en rapport* with others, have the power, through some unknown laws of animal magnetism, or the equally strange forces of sympathy, of conveying and receiving mental, or visual impressions, such as geometrical figures, all kinds of drawings and paintings, in-

cluding words and arithmetical signs and numbers. Providing all conditions be favourable, such things can be conveyed from one mind to another, with or without direct contact. Indeed, space, in the ordinary acceptation of the term, may be said, in some cases, to have but little to do with the higher realms of telepathy.

As it is now a well-established fact, and one which can be easily tested, that, without contact, under favourable circumstances, whatever is willed by an Agent can be seen or found by the Perceptant, and as this can easily be accomplished at a distance of some feet, or some yards, the fair inference is that it *may* be accomplished, under favourable conditions, through a much larger intervening space. And as the natural magnet can, through a stone wall, influence the compass needle, why not equally possible for the more subtle power of human magnetism to convey impressions of pictures, &c., through walls, or any other material substances? Let him that says "No," prove his negative position.

As will be understood from the foregoing bare outline of telepathy (*i.e.*, sympathy, as a telegraphic communication), no results are reckoned upon unless there is a previous knowledge, of some kind, on the part of the Agent. In other words, unless there shall be some kind of sym-

pathy between an Agent and a Percipient there is no proof that anything, in the shape of seeing or uncovering the hidden, can take place. Thus Thought-Transference pre-supposes previous knowledge on the part of the Agent of what he, by will-force, or spirit-force, or animal-magnetism, shall transmit to the Percipient, and telepathy presupposes the existence of sympathy between the persons concerned.

As an illustration of this, the reader is referred back to the case of Mr. Mackay, in Chapter IV. As will be remembered, there was between him and the little children of Captain Coppin a sympathetic friendship. His little daughter sees on the wall the words, "Mr. Mackay is dead." This, applied to the principles of telepathy, would mean that Mr. Mackay is in the act of dying, his thoughts, at that moment, go after his little favourites; those thoughts take the shape of a wish to inform the child that "Mr. Mackay is dead;" those words, as by an electric flash, are sent to the mind of the child, and so, what to her is purely subjective, appears, by some mysterious process of mind and vision, as an objective thing, *i.e.*, *seeming* to appear on the wall.

On the same principle may we not have an explanation of vast numbers of those cases, beyond question true, where, either in a dream, or in broad

daylight, some dear, distant friend has suddenly appeared, leaving to an early post, or telegram, or message, to bring word that, at the moment of the appearance, the friend had either died, or had been seriously injured? What more natural, under such circumstances, for the dying, or injured one, to have one all-absorbing wish to see the absent one, and so start, as it were, a current of soul-electricity, which, reaching the brain, uncovers the hidden, by transforming what is subjective into what is objective?

Well authenticated illustrations of such a power, or something similar, could be multiplied *ad infinitum*, but as the object of these remarks is not to investigate so much the laws of Thought-Transference and Telepathy as to discuss the *possibility* of a "revelation" taking place through such means, and that such cannot be applied to the "revelation" in connection with the discovery of the fate of Sir John Franklin, these few observations must suffice. See Chap. VIII., Sec. 3, *The Mysterious*. For some valuable remarks on what appears to be a sixth sense, see also the *National Review*, September, 1888.

We have noticed that, through dreams, the laws of association, an abnormal state of body and mind, and telepathy, the hidden may be uncovered. It now remains for the writer to examine whether

the revelation to the little daughter can be classified under either of the foregoing divisions of psychical science. No account is taken here of clairvoyance, connected as it is with mesmeric influence, and resting, as it does, upon data, whose befitting designation is fitful and uncertain. So far as our experience has gone, no clairvoyance is possible, apart from the mesmeric sleep. And then, the most that is claimed for it by its most intelligent advocates is this: What is seen by the clairvoyant is a reflex action of the mind on the part of the operator, or of some one very near him. But enough. We are not dealing with mesmerism, *omnium gatherum*.

Thought-Transference, or Telepathy, implies sympathy between the parties concerned. According to this view, we have a possible mundane explanation of the death of Mr. Mackay, the banker. And had there been the same intimacy between the little daughter, "Weesy," or her elder sister, and Sir John Franklin, or even the smallest amount of friendship, we might have been disposed to attribute the "revelation" to such a channel. Besides, Thought-Transference, or Telepathy, presupposes between one of the parties concerned, a knowledge, more or less, of what is made known.

Hence, if Sir John, or any of the crew, were in sympathy with Captain Coppin's little children,

there would be no insuperable obstacle in supposing that such sympathy could have been transmitted from Londonderry to the crew of the sunken, or ice-bound ships. But inasmuch as they, of the ships, were strangers to her of the city, the telepathy idea must be abandoned.

Besides, supposing that between any member of the lost crews there was a sympathetic friendship with either of the little children, there could not have been a transference of any knowledge about a channel from Prince Regent Inlet to the place where the ill-fated ships were lost, seeing that such a channel was not known to the crew, or crews. But, if known, there was an absence of the necessary sympathy, as between crew and children.

To what, then, are we driven? Our reply is to the super-mundane, not something inexplicable, from a scientific view, but the purely super-mundane. No sooner do I mention this, than I hear the spiritualist interposing with a quasi-objection, or else with an explanation according to his own dictionary of controls, mediums and so forth. To him, the solution of the question is a very easy affair—if not flippancy itself, yet involving, from his own standpoint, such issues as to require a complete reconstruction of the entire basis of religious dogma, or faith. Whilst, there-

fore, believing that in spiritualism there is a substratum of the right, still we refuse to accept the idea that Captain Coppin's little daughter was the "medium," and that the spirit of the departed Sir John, or any one of his crew, was the "control," and thus was revealed the *new way* to reach the crews of the *Erebus* and the *Terror*.

Besides, the spiritualists, with all their confidence in the knowledge of "spirits," have scarcely ventured to prove that any new discovery in the arts and sciences has ever been made known to the world through their communications, or manifestations. Where, for instance, can the spirits be referred to as having discovered a planet, or a new pathway to—say, the North Pole. Certainly the "spirits" of Swedenborg carried him through wonderful regions—planetary, stellary, etc.—but one would be more readily inclined to accept his statements had he discovered one of the many stars and planets which were discovered in his day, and subsequently. Telescopes, in such cases, could see better than his "angels."

Though refusing to believe the commonly accepted *modus operandi* of the spirit-workings of spiritualism, we, nevertheless, believe that the "revelation," *per se*, came from the unseen, spirit-world. And, in saying this, we mean that what

was made known to Captain Coppin's little daughter was one of the many things that have, throughout the ages, marked the providential dealings of Jehovah for the instruction, or the good, of mankind. See Chap. VIII., Sec. 3, *The Mysterious*.

In adopting this view of the case, we are fully aware that we are face to face with objections, and especially of the *raison d'être* class. Remarks one, if the matter came from an All-wise God, why was not the "revelation" made known the very moment that Sir John's ships entered the ice-trap of death, instead of about two years after? We do not profess to answer this question to the satisfaction of the mere quibbler. But we venture to assert that here there is no need for a believer in Divine Providence to stumble. The pages of Revelation, and the experiences of every day life, are full of facts, around which gather the perpetual Why and Wherefore, and upon which, unto their full understanding, must come the light of the future.

Not to the same extent, surely, as the delay of the coming of Christ into the world, still, is it not as reasonable to find fault with the delay of "the fulness of time" in His case, as to find fault with delay in making known the case of the lost *Erebus* and *Terror*? Before an objection against the workings

of Providence can be accepted as valid, it is essential that the objector, with his very finite knowledge, should be able to measure the infinitude of Deity. "We are but of yesterday," and shall be "no more seen" after to-morrow, are but poor proofs of ability to comprehend the "from Everlasting to Everlasting."

Will the hypercritical be offended, if we remark that, as to the *locale*, there was but one Londonderry, and as to the *personnel*, only one Captain Coppin? Then, also, there was one reliably intelligent child in Captain Coppin's family. Certainly, the Derry of the historical "No Surrender," was associated with hallowed memories; and the fitness of the Captain himself, for the unfolding of the "revelation," or the proving of its truth, was very unique. And, who more fit to bring to nought the wisdom of man and of kingdoms (England, Europe and America) than the employment of a little child?

Her "angels," or the "angels" of "Weesy," were equally as real as were the angels of the children in the incarnation days of the Son of God. Then what of the ancient prophecy and its fulfilment, at the royal entry into Jerusalem? "Out of the mouths of babes" praise could have had an illustration at Londonderry, as well as in the "Hosanna" greetings of ancient days.

But, objects another, it is unreasonable to suppose that a "revelation" could have been given in 1849, and the purposes for which it was given not to have had any very definite explanation till 1859. That was not the fault of the "revelation," but the fault of those who should have acted upon it. Within a few months of the "revelation," the matter was not only made known to the all-but helpless Lady Franklin, but to the Secretary of the Admiralty, and that by Captain Coppin in person. In addition to the earnest and urgent words of Captain Coppin, 430 of the Liverpool bankers and merchants sent, through the Captain, a strongly-worded memorial to the Admiralty, beseeching that action might be immediately taken, and that in the direction specified on the chart, and by the writing on the wall. But for reasons best known to "my lords," there was no response. They were either indifferent to the subject, or had committed themselves to a line of discovery, from which no pressure, or persuasion, could get them to depart.

The heroic lady, aided to the best of his ability by the indefatigable Captain Coppin, had to work singlehanded. Had "my lords" moved with the alacrity which was urged upon them, many valuable lives might probably have been saved. Not only so, but had Captain Forsyth, instructed fully as he was by Lady Franklin, carried out his

instructions, many of the 105 men would, probably, have been rescued.

As previously seen, most, if not all of the crews must have perished ("dropped down") within the area included in the directions given to Forsyth and Kennedy, and those probably in the more limited locality between James Ross Strait and Simpson Strait, *i.e.*, King William Island. If so, and if most were alive when Forsyth was sent out by Lady Franklin, then the neglect of Forsyth (if neglect it was) to carry out his instructions was of a very culpable kind. Even Kennedy cannot be entirely acquitted of blame.

Then from Dr. Rae's account, we have almost indisputable proof that most, if not all of the 105 were alive in June, 1850—being seven months after the "revelation" took place. True, he thought that all must have perished almost immediately after. But his opinion was not accepted as infallible. On the contrary, *Household Words* of 1854 would rather believe in their being murdered by the Eskimo than that they perished through exposure, starvation, and the devouring of each other.

Further, we have seen that, in the opinion of Lady Franklin, had she and Captain Coppin gone out themselves, instead of sending out Captain Forsyth, many would, probably, have been saved from perishing. Further, even in 1856, eleven

years after Sir John Franklin had been lost, there were many Arctic experts, both in England and America, who still believed that a number of the younger men of both crews might be alive. Where an Eskimo could barely live there was no proof that an Englishman would necessarily die.

This view was held by the Scottish Courts in 1856, in a case of application for probate on the part of the relatives of one of the wealthy officers of the lost expedition. Probate was refused because there was no evidence of death having taken place. But given that all opinions were incorrect, as to the possibility of saving any lives, yet there is no need to exclude Providence from the matter.

Had the route and the places, as given in the "revelation," been at once attended to, what scribe is there that can give a correct record of what might have been saved, every way? Some forty expeditions engaged in the search—thirty-five of these would have been saved. About £800,000 were spent in those expeditions—£600,000 of this would have been saved. Several lives were lost, and not a few were incurably diseased through those expeditions—such would have been avoided. And oh, what torturing anxiety became the prolonged portion of the lives of Lady Franklin and the relatives of the lost ones—this would have been prevented. And, as of as much importance

as almost anything, was the loss of the invaluable records, mementoes, farewell letters, dying wishes, etc., etc.—these would have been saved.

Verily a revelation that most assuredly could have accomplished such important things was a revelation for which Providence could have been abundantly praised. Again, had not the "revelation" been made, there is no reasonable proof that the record placed at Point Victory would ever have been discovered. And had not this been discovered it would not have been known, to this day, what was the fate of Sir John, only so far as the relics brought home by Dr. Rae were concerned. Most certainly the Government showed no signs of sending out another expedition, and there is no ground for supposing that, apart from her faith in the "revelation," Lady Franklin would have done so.

And had she done so, there would have been, apart from the "revelation," no Bellot Strait, as a directing post towards the accomplishment of her wish. And what the value of Bellot Strait was to Captain McClintock we have already learnt from his own words, in his account of the voyage of the "little" *Fox*. Assuredly, this alone is sufficient to give a reason for the interposing of a Providence, whose providing hand and watchful eye are extended to the very "hairs" of the head as well as to sparrows.

Then, how striking is it that not one of all the expeditions sent out by the Government could discover the track which Sir John took after leaving Wellington Channel, much less the unknown and discredited spot where he was lost. Even Dr. Rae's discoveries were not made when he undertook his searches under the direction of the Government. It was the private enterprise of the Hudson Bay Company that sent Dr. Rae to Boothia, and were it not for that, no stray relics of the lost ones would have been brought to England. Thus, not a particle of credit can be put down in favour of all the expenditure, of all the wisdom and of all the perseverance which were connected with the Government undertakings.

Read in the light of subsequent events, the position of the government appears to have had its counterpart in the "Dog in the Manger." Certainly it did nothing itself, and it afforded no real assistance to those who sought, in another direction, to reach the ships according to the "revelation."

Those ruinous delays of 1850, 1851, and 1852, and the disobedience to "revelation," were not the first in the world's history, neither were they the last. From the days when the Almighty spake unto Cain, unto the days when Jerusalem turned a deaf ear to the warnings and beseechings of

Heaven, man has been wise in his own conceits, and, in a thousand ways, has he thwarted the designs of goodness and mercy.

As to the cuckoo cry of scepticism, "it is all a ghost story," it may be replied that it is the most wonderful ghost story recorded of this, or of any other age. Untiring efforts, extending over about ten years, three expeditions, the discovery of a new and a most unexpected channel, and the interest in so many quarters, and all resting on a "ghost story," is something unparalleled in the annals of history, and demands an explanation that scepticism is utterly unable to give. The pooh, pooh, and the incredulous laugh, are not arguments.

We will not discuss whether the "appearances" of "Weesy" were objective or subjective; probably, at first, objective, they afterwards became mixed. All we claim, as a rational explanation of the "revelation," is this, it was *supernatural*.

By this word, supernatural, is meant a special act of Providence, by which were put before certain parties means which such parties were able to use, and which, if used at the proper time, would have saved from an untimely death, at least, a great many of the crews of the *Erebus* and the *Terror*. As before observed, the use of the means was refused by some, delayed by others,

and when, at last, acted upon, it was too late to save life, and yet it fairly solved what had been a problem for the past eleven years.

In connection with the remarkable defeat of the besiegers of Londonderry in 1688-9, James II. uttered these memorable words, "the opposition of Derry lost the opportunity that can never be recalled."

Words of pregnant meaning, it follows that the turning point of England's future history, and the accession to the throne of England of the House of Hanover, "being Protestant," were connected with the immortal and victorious courage of the citizens of Derry. Be it so, or not, the author is led to hope that, through the present pages, the "revelation" of the little child of Londonderry will, unto any unbeliever in the super-mundane, be the making of a red-letter day in his life, and that, the giving up of his materialism.

This so, there will be fulfilled in him, as in many others, the words of the prophetic evangelist, "A little child shall lead them."

CHAPTER VIII.

SECTION I.—CAPTAIN COPPIN'S LIFE IN GENERAL.

“Seest thou a man diligent...he shall stand before kings.”

CAPTAIN WILLIAM COPPIN, who is now in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and possesses, in a very remarkable degree, all his pristine vigour, was born at Kinsale, County of Cork, October 9th, 1805, rendered famous by the landing and the departure of the discomfited James II. On the Irish side, the Coppin family can trace their descent, in a direct line, from the ancient kings, and on the English side, from the Tudors. At the school of his native place, when fourteen years of age, he carried off the first prize for mathematics. At fifteen, through his expertness as a swimmer, his ingenuity, and his great presence of mind, he was the sole instrument in saving the lives of the boatswain and crew of a boat which was suddenly capsized, an exploit that prevented six wives from becoming widows and six families of children from becoming fatherless also, and made young Coppin the hero of no small circle.

As his native town possessed the chief dockyard

in Ireland, and as his maternal uncles had held high positions in the Royal Navy, no wonder that "Willie" took a fancy to the sea. His mother was averse to this, and desired him, like his three brothers, to enter the medical profession. This being most distasteful to him, a compromise was effected by his entering the shipbuilding business. Encouraged by the head of the firm, a friend of his father's, young Coppin made most rapid progress.

Ere he reached seventeen, his ideas outgrew those of Irish shipbuilding, and accordingly he left for St. John, New Brunswick. The new field afforded him full scope for his expanding mind. Before long, he was building ships on his own account, and when scarcely twenty, many a neat and strong wooden craft had passed through the hands of the lad from Kinsale.

Ambitious to navigate, as well as to build, he devoted his evenings and all spare minutes to the study of everything connected with shipping matters, even unto coast and colonial trading. Success crowned his efforts, and so, for two years, in his own designed and specially built vessels, he traded between the different West Indian Islands. He was now twenty-two, open in countenance, robust in build, and with energy fit to cope with more than ordinary difficulties.

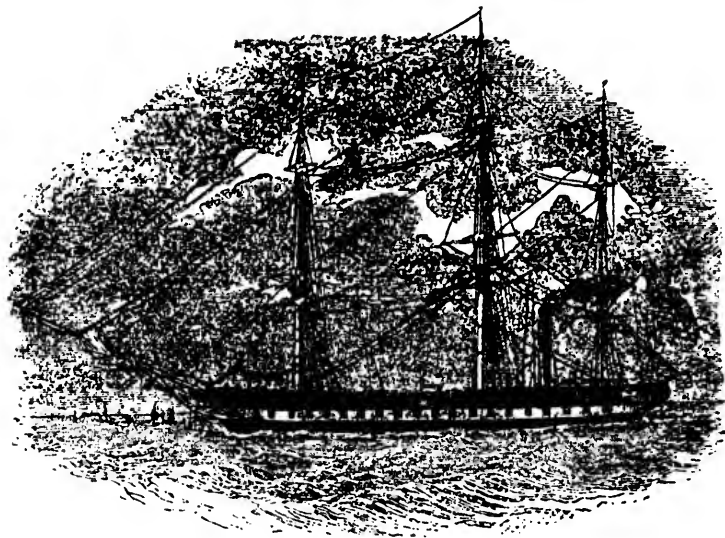
A gentleman in Londonderry requiring a ship for

the timber trade, Mr. Coppin built it in Nova Scotia, fitted it up at St. John, N.B., took in a cargo of deals and timber, and arrived at Londonderry in command, being now twenty-five years of age. The Derry gentleman being so pleased with the manly young son of Neptune, asked him to undertake the building of a ship for the American passenger trade. This he accomplished in 1834.

The cargo and steamship business, at this time, commencing to rapidly develop between Londonderry and Liverpool, and being anxious to master all the minutiae of the new mode of navigation, young Coppin accepted the offered command of the *Queen Adelaide*. He shortly after took charge of the *Robert Napier* (named after the father of steam-ship building on the Clyde), which, with the object desired, accomplished, he, in 1839, started in Londonderry as ship-builder and engine and boiler maker. Well-grounded in the steam-ship business, Captain Coppin, who had studied very carefully the screw-propelling theory, resolved to build a large steamer, 1,515 tons register, with engines of 360 horse power, and worked by the screw-propeller. Such an undertaking, the laughing stock of some and the amazement of others, involved the erection of new furnaces. Besides, there was no model to copy from.

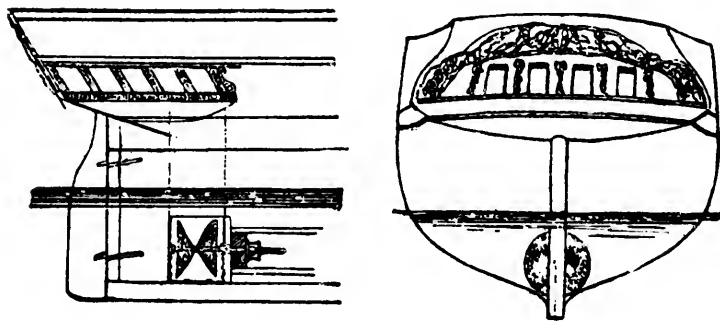
But the enterprising young native of the town on the Bay of the Bandon was equal to the occasion.

Commenced in 1841, the *Great Northern* was launched,



THE "GREAT NORTHERN" STEAMER.

with the city *en fete*, in June, 1842, and as she proudly



SECTIONS OF THE "GREAT NORTHERN" STEAMER.

left her moorings and sailed out on the Foyle, wise

men saw, in steam shipping, the dawning of a new era. The following extract from the *Illustrated [London] News*, January 14th, 1843, will afford some evidence of what we say:—"This extraordinary steamer, now in the East India Docks, is the object of general astonishment. Her great length, breadth, and depth exceed, we believe, the dimensions of any steam vessel ever in existence. She was built at Londonderry by Captain Coppin, and is a remarkable monument of marine architecture. She is propelled by the Archimedean screw, which works on each side of the rudder. The engine is of 360 horse power. No paddles are required, and but for the funnel, which is seen amidships, she might pass for a square-rigged ship of the larger class. She has three masts, with lower and upper yards, and is rigged in every respect like a frigate, or sloop of war. We were favoured by one of her officers with the following dimensions:—Length from the taffrail to the stern, 274 feet, breadth of beam 37 feet, depth from the gangway to the keel, 26 feet. On her passage from Londonderry she ran, upon an average, $13\frac{1}{4}$ knots. During the week many persons entered the dockyard to gaze at this really wonderful object."

(See also the *Mechanics' Magazine*, October 1st, 1842). Amongst others that visited the *Great Northern* were Mr. Lloyd, Chief Engineer of the Woolwich Dockyard, and Captain Sir Edward Parry,

unched,

proudly

e, wise

who expressed himself as much pleased, and prophesied that the time was not far distant, when no ship of Her Majesty's Navy would be without an Archimedean screw. Further, so favourably impressed was the Admiralty with the *Great Northern*, that they, under Captain Coppin's superintendency, made three trial trips with her, each of which cost the Captain £100.

The speed and everything being satisfactory she was placed in commission, to ply between Calcutta and Hong Kong, in the transport of troops for the war with China. She was to be chartered for three years, at £100 per day, the owners to find everything. Comptroller General Meek, of the Victualling Department, had charge of the matter. As there was an unaccountable delay in the signing of the requisite papers, the Chairman of the Little Screw Company whispered to the Captain about a gift of £200 (Persian—*Backsheesh*). This little present was not forthcoming, neither were the necessary papers. So the *Great Northern* never had the opportunity of doing good service for the Admiralty.

Plato taught that we should not speak ill of the dead, still, in the light of some recent startling disclosures in connection with the Metropolitan Board of Works, as well as with the Admiralty, it is no transgression of the laws of charity to presume to think of the possibility of peccability amongst high officials. But

in those days there was probably no aspiring genius to open the doors of Augean stables, and no severely practical Secretary of the Admiralty, to wield the spear of Ithuriel. At all events, Captain Coppin was a heavy loser by his visit to the Thames, and no one can prove that the main cause of such was not nearer London than Londonderry.

Reference has just been made to the Little Screw Company. The chief feature about this was the working of the Screw-Propeller, the patent rights of which were secured by the inventor, Mr. F. P. Smith, a farmer's son, of Kent. But this was not accomplished until Captain Coppin, to encourage rising but struggling talent, by a gift of £75, came to the help of the youthful patentee.

In that young man, without means, O ye rich ship-owners and shipbuilders of the Tyne, of the Clyde, of Glasgow, of London, and of Liverpool, see ye your progenitor and the father of your wealth. Ye are reaping much for which ye did not sow, and what ye rejoice in was *fait accompli* when ye were children, or before ye were born. Rejoice ye in your mansions, and more abundantly prosper ye in your undertakings, but forget ye not the memories of those whose genius was the foundation of your commanding and world renowned super-structures.

He who secured the first rights to work the screw-propeller was Captain Coppin, and the first real trial

made was with the *Great Northern*. Had this steamship received the treatment commensurate with its worth, and had his rights to work the screw-propeller been respected as they ought, he would not have lost, as he did over the transactions, above £15,000. Well may he have exclaimed, concerning his toil and his expenditure, *Cui bono?*

In addition to Captain Coppin being the father of the screw-propeller, he was also the father of the steam-ram. It was during the Crimean War that, for the protection of British coasts, harbours, and ports, as well as for the destruction, at night time, of the Russian fleet at Sebastapol, he laid before the English Government his plans for a steam-ram. In answer to his proposal, he was officially informed that the Government could not entertain anything in connection with such a system of naval warfare. A Government has a perfect right to change its mind, which, in this matter, it did, by having a few years after, no less than a dozen ram vessels! But in thus changing its mind, the Admiralty would have added to its credit had it, in some way, recognised the previous proposals and plans of the gentleman who first placed before them the steam-ram idea.

As a leading merchant of Liverpool remarked to the writer, a short time since, the invention of the steam-ram, by Captain Coppin, was amongst the greatest of his achievements, and its formal rejection

by the Government was anything but creditable to its foresight. An important *résumé* of the state of the steam-ram question, at the period, including valuable suggestions for further improvements, appeared above the signature of William Coppin, in the *Times* of August 25th, 1870. Admiral Sartorius and Mr. Reed had made, a few days before, through the same medium, a variety of proposals, but as compared with the suggestions of a practical man, they were chiefly theorisings. And how far theorists have added to the efficiency of our navy, and have lessened taxation, we leave the taxpayer to decide. Nevertheless, we fear that for want of practical men of the stamp of Captain Coppin to deal with naval questions, many a Chancellor of the Exchequer has been bewildered.

Monuments have been raised to the memory of heroes of every type, and honours have been lavished upon those that have given impetus to discovery, to trade and to letters, but the venerable, modest, self-denying, and noble-souled Captain William Coppin, no one has delighted to honour, save the city of his espousal. Yet if merit were ever deserving of reward, the father of the screw-propeller, as applied to steam navigation, and the inventor of the steam-ram, has worthily won such. Entered well on the second decade beyond man's allotted span of life, it is almost useless to vote

a Government pension. Still, "better late than never."

But we have not exhausted the successful achievements of one that deserves well of his country, and the special gratitude of all shipowners.

Other steamships were built in rapid succession, including the *Lady Franklin*, the *Maiden City*, for the Liverpool and Londonderry trade, and the *City of Londonderry*, 13 A1 Lloyds.

The Lough Foyle embankment ; the large number of lighthouses under the Harbour Commissioners of Londonderry, and the raising of 140 sunken ships in the White Sea, the Mediterranean Sea, and elsewhere, by modes and inventions of his own, will give an idea of the value of the services of Captain Coppin in some of the most important branches of maritime discovery.

It is also worthy of mention that, through his energy in securing the consent of all the fish buyers of Liverpool, the crews of the fish steamers were enabled to spend their Sundays in Ireland instead of Liverpool. No small boon to those that had families, to say nothing of the higher considerations of morals and religion.

As another illustration of his efforts to benefit others, Captain Coppin was associated with the following incident : Being requested to give evidence at Stranraer *re* the stranding of the *Princess Royal*, in

1844, he was in the court house waiting to be called. Down in the market-square, just beneath the waiting place, he saw an auctioneer, minus coat and vest. The salesman was surrounded by about two hundred town and country folk, whose chatter and noise bespoke more curiosity than business. But above all were heard stentorian tones, telling of the "third and last time, or else you will lose a great bargain." Assaying to go down and investigate the curious scene, he was advised by the head waiter of the Hotel as to the necessity of keeping a watch on his pocket-handkerchief.

Not forgetting such a timely warning, two or three minutes found the Captain amongst the motley assemblage. Enquiries of the bystanders as to whose were the goods being sold, led to the information that they belonged to a poor widow, who lived in a small mud hut, with a poor crippled son dependent upon her, and whose landlord, for the sum of thirty-four shillings, due for rent, had seized her goods. Above all things, the poor widow longed to buy in the clock and the chest of drawers.

Taking in the situation at a glance, the Captain resolved, if possible, to buy in all the things, and accordingly entered the bidding arena. His chief opponent was a sailor, but a half-a-crown in the hands of the waiter got rid of Jack. In a short time all the furniture was knocked down to the

Captain, who, with his friend, Mr. John Weild (agent for the Glasgow Underwriters), who had been watching the scene, paid the purchase-money, saw the furniture carted to the hut, and to prevent it again being seized had it made over to the daughter, a servant at Stranraer. Next to the joy of the widow was the joy of the crippled son, who, on the way-side, watching the return of his furnitureless mother, saw a sight he never expected.

The large farmer and landlord who, for six long miles had dragged the widow's furniture to the market-place, had no peace afterwards. Accustomed as he was to supply most of Stranraer with his farm produce, he hereafter found that he had to run the guantlet of the epithets of all the scores of children that had witnessed the auction. Were they his servants, or his children, no sooner did they appear in the market-place than they were greeted with jeers and reproaches, as belonging to "the man who had turned out and sold up the poor widow."

This, at length, becoming unbearable, compelled the farmer to quit the neighbourhood, and to seek a quieter life in Australia. Thus, to use the words of Captain Coppin, who was at Stranraer a few months after the departure of the farmer to the Greater Britain, "He that turned out the widow was, through the widow's turning out, turned out of his farm and turned out of his country."

The following, amongst several, is given of the Captain's muscular experiences :—

In 1824, while engaged in the shipbuilding trade at St. John, N.B., he found himself at the end of the week, for the payment of the men, unprovided with small change. Knowing a fruiterer at York Port Hill that could change about 800 dollars, and so meet his requirements, he, as on former occasions, went to him. The counter of the shop was overlooked by a rising pathway, about twelve feet in height. An hour was spent at this counter in getting the requisite small silver. With dollars changed, he left the shop and commenced to ascend the rather steep incline, when he saw before him, in dim outline, a man, standing in a position from which he could have seen the counter of the shop. The thought at once struck young Coppin that the man's intentions were robbery, and possibly murder. The night was pitch dark. Quick as thought, the resolve was to knock him suddenly over the embankment, and escape with all speed. No sooner resolved than it was vigorously done with the left hand, and over went the fellow, and down he rolled amongst the slate and rubbish below. There being no lamps about, nothing remained but for the energetic and money-laden shipbuilder to run as fast as possible. Subsequent events told plainly that the man sent tumbling down the embankment had an eye to the possession of the men's wages. It was the

last time that money-changing at the counter of the fruitseller took place after sunset — at least by Captain Coppin.

At a time when the shipping world in particular, and the nation in general, are being reminded of departed worth in the person of Mr. John Elder, late head of the renowned firm of John Elder & Co., ship-builders and engineers, Glasgow, it may be noticed as an interesting episode that, when a schoolboy, young Elder was most fond of apples. Captain Coppin, who was at Glasgow in 1837, receiving new boilers for the ss. *Robert Napier*, from the father's firm, generally spent his evenings at Mr. Elder's. In connection with his favourite fruit the promising boy found in the Captain a very special friend.

Many and many a time were his well-filled pockets emptied by the voracious, apple-eating, intelligent and studious lad. To Captain Coppin it was no cause for wonder that, in after days, his hardworking young friend became a prince amongst the marine engineers. All honour to departed worth, in which no one feels a more sincere sympathy than his surviving and aged friend. May the proposed monument to John Elder be worthy of the man, and a credit to Glasgow!

A co-sharer in the many apple-eating feats was his brother Alexander, of the firm Elder, Dempster and Co., British and African merchants, Liverpool.

Though in a different business from his late brother, Alexander has not "missed his mark."

Just about a year before his acquaintance with the Messrs. Elder, Captain Coppin was brought into close contact with another, whose fame was still *in embryo*. It was in 1836, whilst having engine machinery shipped for Londonderry at the Clarence Docks, Liverpool, that he saw an energetic young man, in shirt-sleeves, superintending all the various arrangements. This was James Nasmyth. On ascertaining that he was accompanying the machinery, and had paid his passage, Captain Coppin ordered the fare to be returned, and embracing the first opportunity, he asked young Nasmyth to accept cabin accommodation with himself, free of expense.

The more he saw of the young man the more was he convinced that he would get unto himself a name. During his stay at Londonderry, he made his home at the Captain's, and left the historic city with the most pleasant reminiscences. Two years after this Mr. Nasmyth took new premises at Patricroft, near Manchester, and so, as a practical engineer, laid the foundation of his subsequent fame. The Nasmyth hammer, to others, as well as to the author, must have been a topic of frequent conversation in earlier days.

When, twenty years after the incident at Clarence Docks, at the age of forty-eight, Mr. Nasmyth retired

from business to devote himself to scientific and other congenial pursuits, no one more wished him the enjoyment of his well-earned competency than did his former host. Sir James Nasmyth is still alive, residing at an appropriately - designated mansion, viz., Hammersfield, Kent. Should he read the foregoing, it will, without doubt, call up pleasant remembrances.

Of the Captain's effort in connection with the discovery of the fate of Sir John Franklin, the reader is already acquainted. In his self-sacrifice for such a noble cause, he paid upwards of thirty special visits to Lady Franklin, and hundreds to others, whom he sought to enlist in the work of discovery. At the lowest estimate, his willing and untiring labours entailed an outlay of £1,000. This was cheerfully expended, and were it not for the strongest pressure neither deeds nor expense would ever have been brought before the public.

As a recognition of his worth, the city of his adoption appointed him one of its representatives in Council, and for his invaluable services in the cause of ship-engineering his fellow citizens entertained him, in 1840, at a public dinner, and presented him with a handsome service of plate. Having outlived most of his compeers, some of the new generation of the Maiden City will possibly read, with no little surprise, about one of their

fathers, whose retiring modesty has almost effaced his identity.

It was the more pleasing, therefore, to find the *Derry Journal*, of October 6th, 1884, in a most incidental and spontaneous way, informing its readers of the valuable services of a patriarchal citizen. See also the *Londonderry Sentinel*, July 5, 1887. What is now made known through these pages will, we are sure, give increased lustre to a name that will long be associated with the most honoured amongst the worthies of the city on the Foyle. And should the author contribute in some measure to such being the case, he will have no small reward for his labours.

Before inviting the reader's attention to the following chapters, the writer is constrained to record his gratitude at being the chosen instrument of making known facts of deep, if not momentous, interest. And in doing so he can but express his most sincere wish for the richest of blessings to rest upon the family of an aged friend, and that his far-extended days may end in unclouded sunshine, thus realising, in himself, the promise, "With long life will I satisfy him, and show him My salvation."

SECTION II. — CAPTAIN COPPIN'S ENGINEERING
ACHIEVEMENTS.

“Veni, vidi, vici.”—*Julius Caesar.*

As noticed in the preceding chapter, Captain Coppin was a practical engineer. Not only so, he was a genius in his profession. As also observed, he has been successful, in different parts of Europe, in raising sunken vessels, and that frequently in a way as original as it was unique. In a limited space, from the *embarres de richesses*, it is difficult to decide what to choose. However, in proof of what we say, we select two or three cases.

It may be noted that he would have succeeded in adding to his exploits, in this direction, had it not been for the prejudice of officialism. Many and many a time was this the *pièce de résistance* of his proposals and plans. The following letter will tend to confirm our statement.

[“Daily News,” 1st May, 1878.]

“THE WRECK OF THE EURYDICE.

“To the Editor of the ‘Daily News.’

“SIR,—In your paper of this morning you state that the *Eurydice*, capsized off the Isle of Wight on the 24th ult., ‘is still lying at the bottom of the sea, and likely to remain there for some time to come’—

a statement which will be received with disappointment and regret by the public, and with grief by the survivors and relatives of the crew of the ill-fated vessel, who, during the 35 days that have elapsed since her loss, have been hoping that the remains of those dear to them would be recovered and consigned to the grave on their native soil. Travelling between this and Portsmouth a few days since, I met, in the railway carriage, Captain Coppin, who recently raised and conveyed into the Corporation dock at Portsmouth the *Alpheta*, sunk off Bembridge Ledge, and learned from him that he promptly offered his services to the Government to raise the *Eurydice*, which offer, after many days' delay in acknowledging the same, was declined. He subsequently volunteered, at his own cost, to go down and bring up the bodies of the crew and place them in the coffins prepared for their reception, and hand them over to the authorities for interment on shore. This, too, was declined. Surely such an offer, coming from a man practically acquainted with the work of raising sunken vessels,* and who has in many instances proved ability to accomplish what he undertakes, deserved far more consideration. Its

*Captain Coppin has contracted with the Government to raise Her Majesty's ship *Vanguard*.

rejection is another proof of the red-tapism which proverbially fetters Governmental departments, and leads to the belief that after five weeks' unsuccessful efforts they are learning by sad experience 'how not to do it.'—Yours obediently,

“HENRY LEWIS.

“Hambrook Lodge, West Ashling

“(near Chichester),

“April 29th, 1878.”

The *Alpheta*, referred to in the above, did such credit to the resources of Captain Coppin, as to call forth from the pen of Mr. William Chambers in his publication (*Chamber's Journal*, April 20th, 1878), a most eulogistic article, including a description of the novel mode used to float the sunken vessel. A high compliment is also paid, at the close of the article, in connexion with the proposed ingenious mode of raising the *Vanguard*. A wish is also expressed that the accounts of his achievements, as derived from newspapers, may find their way into a separate, or a permanent volume.

The reference to the *Eurydice* calls up painful remembrances. The 300 young men-of-war's men, in the full enjoyment of life—the ship suddenly capsizing—only one escaping, and the indescribable horror associated with the wedged-in and crushed

corpses, sent a thrill of horror throughout the nation. Captain Coppin could have raised the wreck for about £4,000 or £5,000, whereas it subsequently cost the Admiralty something like £80,000.

As to the unfortunate *Vanguard*, one of Her Majesty's ironclads which was accidentally sunk fourteen miles off Kingstown, nothing was accomplished. War rumours necessitated Captain Coppin asking the Admiralty for an extension of time; this was refused, and so all the important and expensive preliminaries became useless. Though much mortified, he was not much surprised. Had he not, in former days, met his greatest disappointments from the same quarter?

It is a question for the most serious consideration, whether or not such officialism is the consequence of departmental changes, arising from a change of the Cabinet; if so, there is crying need for improvement. But be it so, or otherwise, many a wise proposal, and many a valuable invention, has been nipped in the bud by the blight of circumlocution, or some other condemnable action. Before giving some small effect to the wishes of the late Mr. William Chambers, two instances of Captain Coppin's inventive faculties are hereby offered.

1st. *The Tripod-Express* (triple-hulled). This

was patented on June 16th, 1882. Concerning the proposed steamship, to which he had devoted the growing experience of about twenty years, and over which he had spent £7,000, several eminent authorities prophesied that it would be "the ship of the future." The four special features that were claimed for the *Tripod-Express* were as follows:—

1st. Little draught of water, which would enable it to dispense with tenders, *e.g.*, to get right into New York.

2nd. Freedom from rolling, pitching, or tossing,—no small desideratum to the Atlantic passenger.

3rd. Great speed—minimum, twenty-five knots per hour.

4th. Immediate reversal of engines, so as to enable the ship to retrace her course without the trouble, and sometimes the danger, of turning the ship about.

The model and elaborate drawings were, in 1883-5, inspected by large numbers of leading engineers and shipbuilders, and caused more than ordinary surprise and speculation. Not committed to any class of shipbuilding, and just commencing to increase its business in this direction, the eminent firm of engineers and iron founders, Jack & Co., of Mersey Street, Liverpool, carefully examined the matter, and

resolved to build a test vessel. One half of the required money was to be subscribed; Alexander Jack promised one-seventh, and the remaining portion, he would risk upon the success of the undertaking.

Just as the needful sum was almost promised, an unfortunate chancery suit, in the Jack family, broke up the firm. In a few weeks, Mr. A. Jack died, and so, for the want of such a sympathetic, practical, enterprising and independent engineer to take up the matter and carry it through, Captain Coppin has not been able, up to the present, to give effect to what he believed to be the crowning effort of his engineering life. Some good drawings of the proposed ship appeared in *Engineering*, May 27th, 1885.

2nd. *The Electric Fish - Catching Apparatus.* This he patented in 1886. Several most interesting experiments were made, and enough was proved to show that, with sufficient capital, a new era in fish-catching was in sight. All shipping matters being then, and for some time previous, in a most deplorable condition, the capital was not forthcoming. This, also, has been a great disappointment, as well as a loss. Since then, others have reaped, are reaping, and will reap, directly or indirectly, the fruit of his labours. Before noticing his ship-raising successes, we will give another illustration of the

Captain's keenness of observation. In several instances, and much to the danger, as well as the loss of lives, there had been, for some time past, a very unaccountable deflection of the compass needle. One day he noticed signs of this deflection setting in. Careful observations were at once taken, which resulted in the valuable discovery that such deflections were frequently caused by a dense fog, or else by a snow storm. The account of this he sent to Sir James South, Astronomer Royal.

The importance of this discovery was shown in the trial of Captain David Muir for the stranding of the *James Russell*, on the coast of Wales. This trial, at the instance of the Board of Trade, took place at Greenock, on October 5th, 1855, before Provost Hunter. Notwithstanding the array of evidence against the defendant, the testimony of Captain Coppin was so strongly in favour of the accused, showing that the dense fog had deflected the compass needle, as to lead to his honorable acquittal, and the immediate return of his certificate. The decision was discussed in a valuable editorial of the *North British Daily Mail*, and led to some deeply interesting correspondence, Captain Coppin's position being impregnable.

But to the ship-raising.

THE IRON SHIP *Antilles*, 500 TONS REGISTER.

THE LAUGHED-AT BAGS OF CLAY.

The above was bound from Quebec to Glasgow, with wheat. At Renfrew, on the Clyde, she was struck by one of the Anchor Line steamers, and went down right across the river. A well-known company of Glasgow took the case in hand, and after efforts, extending over three weeks, gave it up as hopeless. The Clyde Trust sent for the Captain to blow up the ship. On his reaching the wreck, he placed before the Committee the difficulties associated with such a step, and asked for a short time to examine the amount of damage done. The chief injury was that the stern had been knocked away, and the principal difficulty in raising the ship was the absence of said stern.

Without revealing his plan, he went to the Committee and asked for 1,000 new corn bags, and 100 tons of blue clay, whereat the members looked amazed, and spoke strongly about there being too much water and *débris* inside of her already. Fully convinced at length of the Captain's earnestness and good sense, the request was complied with. Incredulous smiles and wondering eyes greeted the advent of the bags and the clay. But greater was the wonderment when the on-lookers saw bagful after bagful of clay being used to build up a new stern.

The canny Scots were forced to own that the like was never heard of before. And when they saw the new water-tight stern completed, and the pumps at work, warm applause greeted the Captain from Londonderry. In a short time the water was out, the cargo was discharged, and the ship was in Glasgow. The following letter speaks for itself:—

“Clyde Navigation,
“General Manager’s Office,
“Glasgow,
“March 11, 1871.

“DEAR SIR,—I have been authorised by the Trustees of the Clyde Navigation to express to you their high sense of the very able and successful manner in which you directed and superintended the raising of the ship *Antilles*, which had sunk in the River Clyde in January last, with a full cargo of grain and flour, the position of the ship being right athwart the river, and wholly under water, except for the comparatively short time at ebb tide. The inclemency of the weather at the time, and other causes, rendered the lifting of the vessel a very difficult and responsible undertaking, but by your persevering energy the work was accomplished in a manner highly creditable to your ability and skill in such matters.

“To this I am happy to add my own testimony,

having had frequent opportunities during the operation of witnessing your skilful proceedings, and being present at the moment when success was achieved. We do not wish ever to require your services again in the same capacity, but if we should unfortunately do so, I am sure we could turn to you in the greatest confidence that we were securing the assistance of one who thoroughly knows the right course in such emergencies.—I am, dear sir, Yours truly,

“(Signed) GEO. KEITH,
 “(General Manager.)”

“CAPTAIN WM. COPPIN,
 “Londonderry, Ireland.”

THE SS. *Limerick*, 900 TONS REGISTER.

THE DESTROYERS TRANSFORMED INTO SAVIOURS.

This steamer was bound from Spain to Dublin, with copper ore. She stranded on a bank of boulders at the Greystones. Very shortly after she sunk. On examination it was found that several large boulders and a number of small ones had forced holes, larger and smaller, through the plates. Not only so, but the boulders were wedged into the holes of their own making. The situation was unique. Captain Coppin asked himself the question, Is it possible to utilize those instruments of destruction as a means to save the ship?

Careful calculations as to displacement, pressure etc., were made. The result was a resolve to raise the ship, with those boulders in their places, acting as so many plugs to keep out the water. The pumps were set to work. Soon the steamer showed signs of floating. With redoubled energy, the pumping went on until she sufficiently floated to be taken into Kingstown Harbour, a distance of fourteen miles.

When dry-docked, down fell the novel plugs, two of them weighing about 400 lbs., as well as several smaller ones, altogether making two cart loads, of twenty-five cwt. each. We have read of the sword-fish making an ugly hole in a boat, and the hole being stopped by the broken sword of the infuriated "demon" of the deep; but such pales into insignificance before the triumphs of mathematical science and engineering skill, as displayed in the boulders being compelled to plug the holes of the wrecked *Limerick*. This took place in 1877.

THE SS. *Iowa*, 3,000 TONS REGISTER.

RAISED THROUGH CORKS.

The *Iowa*, bound to New York from London, with general cargo and passengers, ran ashore on the rocks, fourteen miles below Cherbourg. After a few hours, she settled down on her side, with masts visible at low water. Already £10,400 had been spent in

the fruitless attempts to float her. The underwriters sent for Captain Coppin, who, on reaching the ship and examining her thoroughly, discerned that she had forty-two port-holes, pressing down upon which was the cargo, and about twenty feet of solid coal. Of course, above this was the water.

To pump out the water was a very easy matter, providing no more came in at the forty-two port-holes. And unless the water could be removed the ship would soon become a useless wreck. With water entirely out, the only way to get the ship docked was to float her in on her side. But nothing was possible without stopping the port-holes. The diver reported that on account of the light shingle on the outside around the port-holes, there was no hope of stopping them from that quarter.

Ever full of resources, Captain Coppin devised the following plan :—

He got a quantity of corks of different sizes, strung them on a fishing cord, fastened the cord at the end of the small corks to a rod of iron, and told the diver to make as long an opening as possible, up through the first port-hole, so as to admit the smallest cork. This was done, and at a given signal the pumps above put on full power, and as they did so the water from the outside tore away through the coals, at and around the port-hole, in which had been inserted the rod. To the Captain's delight,

these small corks, with line attached, were driven up through the coal and cargo to the surface. Bigger corks followed, until there was soon room for the biggest cork on the string, and this was large enough to plug the port-hole. Number one stopped, the same process was followed in the remaining forty-one, until every hole was plugged as tight as the first one. All port holes closed, the water was soon pumped out. This resulted in the floating of the ship and her speedy tugging into dock. The floating and the docking of the *Iowa* were almost more than the wondering Frenchmen could realise.

They had laughed so loudly and so long, over the cork-mode of raising a ship, that it was much against the Gallic nature not to have the last laugh. The son of "perfidious Albion," in his after stay, and in his departure, received from Mossoo more praise than he could venture to have hoped for when he, amid their jeers, first mooted the cork-idea.

Such, then, are our selections from some 140 cases.

SECTION III.—CAPTAIN COPPIN'S PERSONAL CONNECTION WITH THE MYSTERIOUS.

"Your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams."—*Acts of the Apostles.*

IN presenting the following selections from the experiences and records of Captain Coppin, the

author is fully aware of the empty laugh that will be evoked in some quarters, the lampooning scepticism in other quarters, and the feelings of incredulity which will be aroused in not a few. But in the face of such, the writer, as meeting in his own parish Mission Hall, once every week, the Freethinker, the Agnostic, the Atheist, and the Doubter, is in a position to state with much assurance, that only from the Christian side is there any reasonable explanation of the following facts.

Spencer, Huxley, and Tyndall, are as much in the fogs of uncertainty, here, as the most blatant follower of the Billingsgate lecturer. Molecules of the brain, fortuitous coincidences, and all the other deductions and inductions of a non-Christian mental science, cannot win laurels in this field. With all their daring, they cannot cross a boundary line which divides the seen from the unseen, and the known from the unknown. And apart from the fainter, or the brighter, scintillations of a Christian revelation, most of the instances, as given below, will, for ever, belong to the unknowable.

May we suggest to any one that may be tempted to join the snap-the-finger party, to so evidence his regard for what he is forced to classify amongst the unknowable, as to treat such things with something like decent respect. To ridicule what is inexplicable is not only a pitiful betrayal of one's ignorance, but

shows a temper alike unworthy of a seeker after truth and of one endowed with reason.

“SEEING ACROSS THE ATLANTIC.”

On returning from a visit to his parents, in 1827, Captain Coppin, sailed in the *Levant*, bound for St. John, New Brunswick. For seven days, through contrary winds, the brig was detained off Cape Clear. On the night of the seventh day, the Captain dreamt that the brig reached, in twenty-six days, from where they then were, Shelbourne Harbour, in Nova Scotia. In his dream, he went up to the topmast cross-tree, obtained a good view of the harbour, saw a number of fishing vessels at anchor, and, on an island, at the entrance, a light-house.

This led him, in his dream, to use a telescope, through which he saw the keeper of the light-house light the lamps. In the morning, at the breakfast-table, the dream was related, the Captain of the brig being present. Being bound for St. John, N.B., *via* Cape Sable, Captain Griffiths remarked that sailing, *via* Shelbourne Harbour, would be out of his course. The dream was written down in pencil, on the white cross-beam of the cabin. The fog now cleared away. For the next sixteen days fair progress was made. At the end of this time, on account of dense clouds and togs, no observation could be taken, and consequently all reckoning of the brig's course became unreliable.

Thus matters went on for several days, nothing more being thought about the dream. One afternoon the fog lifted, and the brig made for an island, on which was a lighthouse. Captain Coppin, seeing this, went down to the cabin, examined the pencilling and found that it was exactly 26 days from the time it was made. Before proceeding further, Captain Griffiths waited for the lighting of the lamps. In the meanwhile Captain Coppin ascended the topmast cross-trees, and, as in his dream, he looked into the harbour and saw the ships at anchor.

The harbour was Shelbourne, which, without entering, Captain Griffiths took his reckonings from, rounded Cape Sable, which was 40 miles distant, and reached St. John's in safety. The six cabin passengers on board the *Levant* were witnesses of the writing of the dream and of its fulfilment. No wonder Captain Griffiths asked the dreamer "How could you see across the Atlantic?" As in the case of the sight of the coming ship, given below, was not this another proof of spirit vision? If not, what then?

The case of William Hone, the well-known materialist, as given by John Timbs, is generally known. Desiring to see a gentleman in London, he called at his house and was shown into the drawing-room. No sooner had he seated himself, than he felt convinced that, though never in the house before, yet

he had seen the room and its contents. Resolving to settle the matter, beyond all doubt, he looked for a knot in the window-shutters. This he found ; and so satisfied was he that there was something in him beyond the mere material that he renounced his scepticism and became a very devout and humble Christian. His hymn, as given in Timbs' Autobiography, on his birthday, in 1834, is a proof of this.

So far as we have been able to ascertain, Mr. Hone's impression was, that through some supermundane means, he saw the room in his sleep. Origen explained such cases, or things similar, by the theory of the pre-existence of souls. We rather incline to the belief in what, for a better name, we call spirit-vision. Confident are we, from instances before us, and those from unimpeachable, living witnesses, that in Captain Coppin and William Hone's experiences, very much may be said in favour of spirit-vision. Though mysterious, may not this be as much a part of man's tripartite nature as that "the blood is the life?"

THE UNKNOWN OR INEXPLICABLE.

"A HEAVY BLOW ON THE SHOULDER."

Whilst trading between Barbadoes and St. Bartholomew, in 1831, the following incident occurred. The night being inauspicious, and the coast not very well

known, the best man on board was entrusted with the helm, with the injunction that when he sighted Barbadoes he was to call Captain Coppin. Carlisle Bay, according to reckoning, was expected to be entered about ten o'clock. Anxiety prevented the Captain from returning to his cabin, so wrapping himself in his cloak, he laid down on deck, very near the helmsman. The vessel was close-hauled on the wind, and was doing seven knots per hour.

He had not long been asleep before he was roused up by a heavy blow on the shoulder, as if given by the open hand. Rising quickly to his knees, he demanded of the helmsman an explanation. Calling his Maker to witness, he declared that he had neither touched him, nor had one of the hands been aft since he had gone to sleep. At once springing to his feet, Captain Coppin ran up the fore-rigging and immediately shouted out "hard a starboard." Answering her helm, the vessel just cleared the lee-breakers, and with the utmost difficulty sailed between two large rocks, known too truly, as The Cables. Just half-an-hour from this time the vessel was safely anchored in Carlisle Bay.

Call this mode of awakening what the reader may, the waking up was most opportune, since, in one minute more, the vessel would have been stranded on a number of sunken rocks and the consequences could but have been disastrous both to life and pro-

perty. Opportune! Was not the whole an ordering of a merciful Providence?

THE LOST HAT AND THE £3,000

Whilst, in 1865, on the Elb, engaged in raising the *Teoga*, 1,300 tons register, bound for Hamburg, Captain Coppin stayed at the nearest hotel. One night, he dreamt that he saw a long box, floating in the air. In running to lay hold of it, he seemed to lose his hat, which was caught and brought to him by two boys, to whom he gave two shillings. Having seized the box, he saw written on it, £3,000. Captain Coppin's share (one-half) for raising the sunken ship was to be £9,000.

The day following the dream, the Captain was on board the ship when his hat blew off. There were two boys near, who ran and saved the hat. As a reward, he took from his vest pocket the first coin to hand and that was a two-shilling piece. The attempt to raise the ice-struck *Teoga* was unsuccessful, and the whole undertaking proved to be a heavy loss. On adding up the items the total was exactly £3,000. Thus was fulfilled, after a peculiar fashion, the dream of the hat, the long box and its inscription, £3,000.

Without doubt, many of our readers, as well as the writer, have been the subject of many similar experiences. One corroborative illustration shall suffice. The author, when twelve years of age, had, twice on

the same night, a dream that he was injured—the injury resulting in lameness and blindness of the right eye. In the dream, the eye underwent a course of treatment, which, after awhile, resulted in the right corner being opened so as to admit a streak of light, which appeared to be fiery red. This dream, he told his mother in the morning, to get, for his dreaming, the ordinary pooh, pooh.

Three days after, the writer was riding a spirited horse of his father's, when he was thrown, and was taken home in a semi-conscious state. The effects were some three months' lameness, arising from an injury to the left knee, and a week's blindness of the right eye. The first visual demonstration of the reduced swelling came through the right corner, in the form of a little streak of red light, exactly similar to that seen in the dream. Yet, say some, there is nothing in dreams.

UNCONSCIOUS THOUGHT-READING.

At the close of the Franco-German War, Captain Coppin was staying at the Commercial Hotel, Belfast. Whilst waiting in the smoking-room, to see a gentleman, as previously arranged, the following incident happened. Those present, in addition to himself, were three commercial men and a young German, belonging to a passenger office in Liverpool, and then returning from the battle-field. The chief topic of

conversation was the war, and all three commenced to chaff the German about his cowardice in running away from the post of duty. The three were shortly joined by another commercial man. All four, and the last arrival, in particular, commenced afresh to attack the poor handicapped German, who, by himself, was sitting at a small table near Captain Coppin.

Feeling sympathy for the soldier, the Captain went to the latest arrival, and placing his hand on his shoulder, whispered the words of the poet, "Woodman, spare that tree." The gentleman jumped up, and asked the Captain whether he had ever seen him before. "No," was the reply, "neither any of the gentlemen in the room." He then asked the Captain did he know his name. No, was the reply, such being impossible, as he had never seen him until the last few minutes. To the Captain's surprise, the gentleman said, "My name is Woodman, and I will spare that tree, and have a glass of champagne with him." The champagne on the table, Mr. Woodman gave a capital speech, and so ended in a most delightful manner what appeared, a short time before, an awkward *contretemps* for the youth away from *Vaterland*.

Captain Coppin deemed the *apropos* quotation a "clever hit." Was it so, or was it one of those scintillations of the mind-world, which, ever and anon, tells of something that lies beyond the horizon of material vision, and which the Gradgrinds, with

their square root theories, are ever trying to explain away? One thing is plain, overwhelming evidence, from every-day experience, tells of something that human ken is unable to descry.

SOUL, OR SPIRIT-VISION.

He was on the banks of Newfoundland, in the ship *Prudence*. The fog was most dense, and speed was six knots per hour. Being off watch, and very tired and sleepy, he went to his cabin, and, with head resting on the right hand, Captain Coppin was soon asleep. At the end of half-an-hour, he saw, in his sleep, something ahead of the ship in the distance, shapeless and small. He at once woke up, went on deck, remained there about ten minutes, saw that all was right, returned to his cabin, and again fell asleep, in the same posture as before.

In about three quarters of an hour, he saw the same object the second time, still shapeless but larger, nearer, but less opaque. Immediately waking up, he again went on deck, thinking that the matter was nothing but the outcome of his natural concern for the ship. Remaining on deck about a quarter of an hour, he again returned to his cabin and, as before, went to sleep, the head resting on the right hand.

In about an hour, he saw, for the third time, the same shapeless object, but larger, nearer, and brighter than the second time. As before, he woke up, went

on deck, remained there from ten to fifteen minutes, when, as the weather was bad and he was very tired, he went to sleep the fourth time, the head again resting on the right hand. In about an hour's time, still asleep, he looked up, and, at an angle of 45 degrees, saw a foretop-gallant sail of a vessel which was coming right down upon the *Prudence*. Awaking in a great fright, he jumped up, knocked over the cabin table in doing so, rushed on deck and saw, as in his sleep, the mast of another craft, bearing down upon his own ship.

More asleep than awake, he, with a giant's energy, seized the wheel, changed the course of the ship, and cleared the all-but colliding vessel. Running up the poop ladder, he was accosted by the man on watch as to what the man at the wheel was about. "Look," exclaimed Captain Coppin, and in a moment away went his hat and a piece of the quarter of the ship. The danger was past, but the man at the wheel, groaning with pain, through a dislocated shoulder, and the carpet of the cabin on fire through the upset candles, furnished proof of the reality of what he had seen, and the force of will which he had exerted to avoid the impending calamity.

Asked to explain this, we would rather incline to classify it amongst the super-sensuous than amongst those cases that come under the designation, or class, of special interpositions of Providence. It *may* have

been a purely providential act to save property and life, but in the light of recent discoveries in the vast and mysterious domain of mind, we would not "make oath" as to its being absolutely the case. The ancient Jews held that the righteous had, as their constant attendants, one or more angels, to help and to guide. Was this through the instrumentality of Captain Coppin's angel?

Rhoda's statement concerning the knocking of St. Peter at the door of the mother of John Mark, led those at prayer to exclaim, "It is his angel." Why not retain the belief amongst us to-day? No harm to human faith to recite, "I believe in the ministry of angels." Still we rather incline towards the supra-sensitive, on the banks of Newfoundland, than the "interposition of angels."

We are well aware of the distich of Dibdin,

"There's a sweet little cherub that sits up aloft,
To keep watch o'er the life of Poor Jack."

still, the prosaic facts of everyday life are much against "the cherub" theory. Poor Jack is ever meeting a watery grave, despite the poetical invisibility that sits up aloft. The lampooning worshipper of matter may deride the whole subject, as beneath the notice of common sense. Be it so, yet his reiterated scoffing can do but little to explain the phenomena, pervading every walk of life.

Just as the pen had finished writing the above, the author, examining some data, in the *Last of the Arctic Voyages*, by Sir Edward Belcher, noticed some experiences very similar to Captain Coppin's. What he relates happened during his command of the naval expedition to the Arctic Seas, in search of Sir John Franklin in 1852-54. He is ice-bound in the *Assistance*. The ice quarter-master sees no signs of a break-up, but Sir Edward (under what conditions he does not specify) sees a "dark streak," apparently "a lane of water," which, though distant, impressed him as being a break in the ice. Though it was declared by the ice quarter-master to be a fog, still, though somewhat indifferent, he did not forget the "streak." He shortly after, about ten, retired to bed, but just as he was composing himself in his bunk, the officer on watch announced that the ice was broken. On another day, he felt so impressed that a sledge was due from Kellett (one of the search-officers) that he resolved, at noon, to send an officer to the hill to look out. Just then, being called away to attend to something special, noon arrived before he had given his orders. At that hour, his clerk informed him "that a dog-sledge was nearly alongside." We doubt not, if facts were tabulated, such cases could be multiplied *ad infinitum*.

IF NOT PROVIDENCE, WHAT WAS IT?

In 1868, Captain Coppin was instructed to proceed to the *Lizard*, and raise a sunken screw steamer, bound from Havre to Liverpool, with a general cargo and cabin passengers. On arrival, in very minute details, he received the following account:—In the night, during a fog, the steamer ran ashore. As the sea was perfectly smooth, and there appeared to be no danger, the captain and crew resolved not to disturb the passengers. But unknown to them, and against orders, a little cabin-boy, aged fourteen, ran down, informed all the passengers of imminent danger, and told them there was not even a moment to save their clothes. Full of consternation, and to the amazement of the officers and crew, they all rushed on deck.

At the very moment the last left the cabin, the steamer heeled over on her beam end and thus prevented all ingress to, or egress from, the cabin. The lee quarter-boat, however, was to hand, and into this all the passengers got, and were safely landed. Not a single life was lost. As a small token of their gratitude to the boy, the passengers subscribed amongst themselves the sum of £12. Why did the boy act as he did, and that so contrary to the rules and regulations of a well-disciplined ship? One thing appears clear,

and that is, had they not been roused, and had there been a minute's delay, even to dress, all the passengers would have been drowned. Rats, says Jack, leave the ship before she is wrecked. Was it instinct that led the cabin-boy to alarm the passengers, or was it the whispers of Providence?

A DREAM.

Whilst in command of the *Robert Napier*, plying between Liverpool and Londonderry, in 1837, Captain Coppin, just before leaving his residence to go on board, told Mrs Coppin that before sunset, she would probably hear from him. The reason for such a remark was that, in a dream, on the previous night, he had towed into Belfast Lough, from off the Giant's Causeway, a disabled ship. The *Robert Napier* left at the advertised hour, and when off the Causeway, the horizon was carefully scanned, but there was no sign of a vessel in distress. With a deepening impression that the dream was true, Captain Coppin went up the main rigging about thirty feet. From here, at a distance of eight miles, on the fishing ground, was what appeared to be a fishing boat.

The steamer's course was parallel with the land, and the object lay off at right angles. The course of the ship was altered immediately and,

as rapidly as possible, she steered for the object. Half an hour's sail revealed a large brig, completely dismantled. The life-boat was launched under the command of the chief officer, at whose disposal was placed a strong tow-ropes, with instructions to fasten it to the brig and return at once. This was done, and so expeditiously as to leave no time to ask any questions as to price of towing, or the place of destination.

Everything secured, the *Robert Napier* made for Belfast Lough, which was reached at midnight. The brig proved to be bound from Glasgow to Quebec, with a general cargo. Had she not been rescued, the strong breeze would have driven her on to the rocks and breakers of the Scottish coast, where, in all probability, not only ship but lives would have been lost. Captain Coppin saved the tide for entrance to Clarence Dock, Liverpool, and the reward for saving the ship was £500, and the mode of saving her was all according to the dream. A happy coincidence, say some, an over-ruling Providence say others, amongst whom was, and is, Captain Coppin.

WAS IT IN ANSWER TO PRAYER ?

During a fog, the *Shamrock*, plying between Londonderry and Glasgow, ran on the rocks of the Mull of Cantire, and became submerged, and that in

a very bad position. Captain Coppin undertook to raise her and place her in dry dock, at Ardrossan, on the condition of receiving 27 per cent. of her deteriorated value. After spending about £300 in preparing to lift her, she refused to move. The hour of high tide had passed, and as the Captain could not afford to spend any more time or money, all hope appeared to be lost.

In this moment of great trial, he retired to the small deck-house and offered to God an earnest prayer for help. He then returned to the workmen. In less than two minutes after his return, there went up loud, ringing cheers, which told the Captain that his efforts had been crowned with success—contrary to all expectation she was off! In a very short time, the *Shamrock* was docked, and not one of the fifty men knew of that prayer in the deck-house. "Call upon me in the day of trouble, I will deliver thee."

A STRANGE COVERING UP OF DOCUMENTS.

An American Consul in Ireland, and a special friend of Captain Coppin's, had to go to America to transact some very important business. He took passage in one of the best of the Atlantic vessels, the commander of which was well known to Captain Coppin. Business finished, the Consul arranged to return by the ship in which he had come out. Accordingly he left instructions at Government

House, Washington, to forward all documents and official papers to the General Post Office, New York. Arriving a few days before the ship's departure on the return voyage, he called each day at the post office but found, to his chagrin, that no papers had arrived. The last day came, and still no documents were to hand, and so, to his great mortification, the ship sailed without him.

The next day, as usual, calling at the office, he was invited into the master's private room, and there, with profuse apologies, received the information that the documents had arrived several days since, and had, for some unaccountable reason, been covered up by a heap of empty letter bags. With much depression of spirits, he returned to his hotel. That ship was lost with all on board, with the solitary exception of one second-class passenger. Who will venture to say that there was not, in this case, more of Providence than coincidence?



BEMROSE & SONS,
PRINTERS,
23, OLD BAILEY, LONDON, E.C. 4
AND DERBY.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE SECOND EDITION.

A DEFENCE.

BEING THE PUBLICATION OF CERTAIN LETTERS,

WRITTEN BY

LADY FRANKLIN

AND

MISS CRACROFT,

IN ANSWER TO

ADMIRAL SIR F. LEOPOLD McCLINTOCK'S

CHARGE THAT

"THE SECRET OF THE DISCOVERY OF THE FATE
OF SIR JOHN FRANKLIN"

IS A

"FABRICATED" STORY,

AND THAT SIR LEOPOLD HAD THE AUTHORITY OF
MISS CRACROFT FOR SAYING AS MUCH.

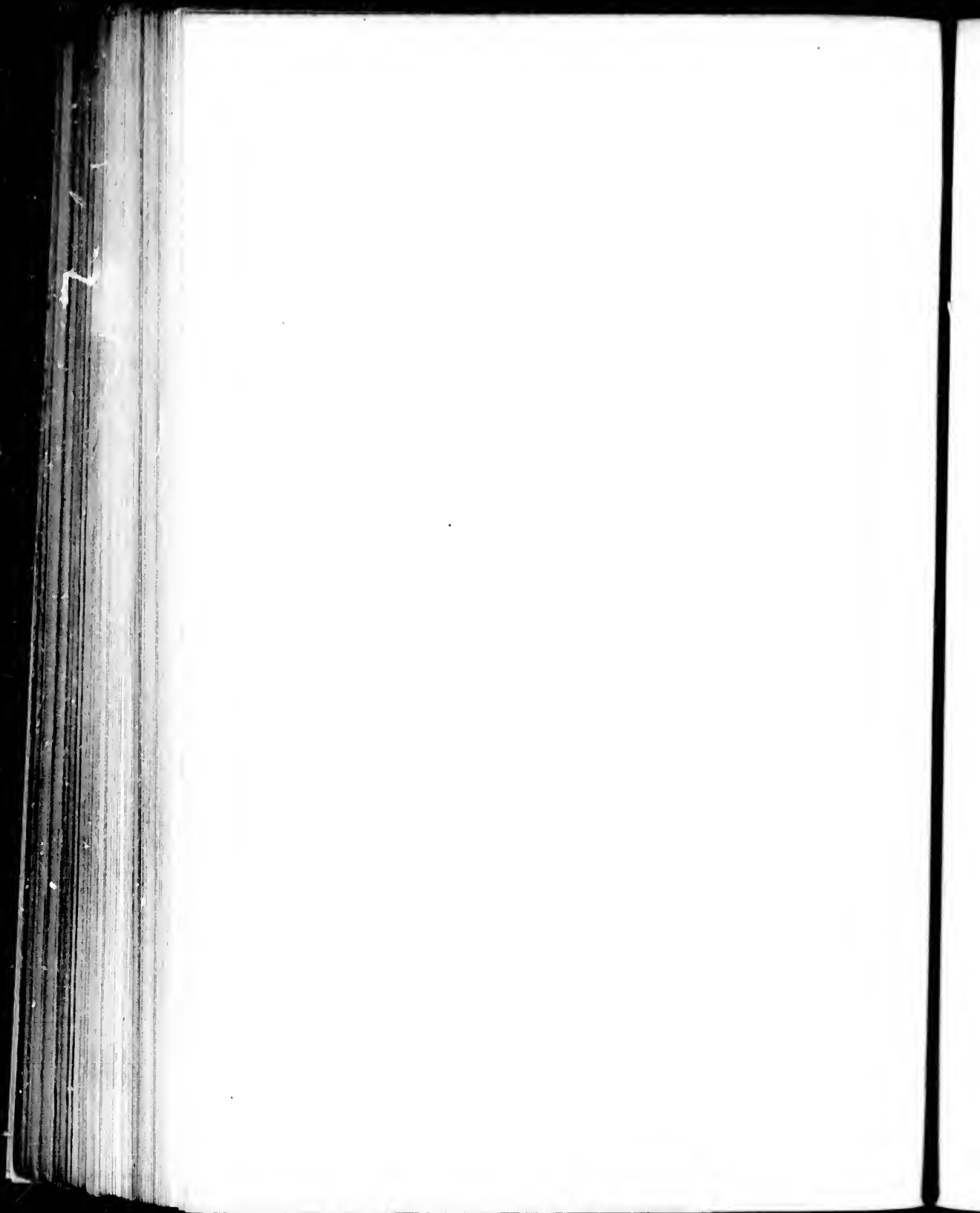
ALSO THE EVIDENCE OF

CAPTAIN PARKER SNOW,

AND A REPLY TO

DR. JOHN RAE

Re THE VICTORIA CHANNEL.



CONTENTS.

Sir Leopold McClintock's charge of fabrication. Miss Cracroft's alleged confirmation of the charge. As per contra, Miss Cracroft's letter. Strange, if true. Lady Franklin's letter. "Ridiculous." *St. Stephen's Review*. Captain Parker Snow—his letters and the midnight interview with Lady Franklin—also the chart. "Cooking" by Miss Cracroft. The *Morning Star's* letter. What is Captain Snow's exact position? Miss Cracroft's letter, No. III. "Fabricated." Miss Cracroft's letters (Nos. IV. and V.), and Charles Dickens's. The unchivalrous knight and the *amer:te honorable*. Miss Cracroft's letter (No. VI.) This and Sir Leopold's *ipse dixit*. Sir Leopold's conduct not honourable. *O tempora! O mores!* Lady Franklin's letter (No. VII.) Moral turpitude. The *St. Stephen's Review* and Sir Leopold's inexplicable behaviour. Why his silence anent the strictures? Dr. Rae and Victoria Channel. The chart which was sent to Lady Franklin. Miss Cracroft on this chart. Great ingratitude to Captain Coppin. An appeal from the grave. Captain Parker Snow's chart. The Psychological Research Society. Letters from the "little child" and her aunt. Is Sir Leopold the victim of an extraordinary delusion? Scylla or Charybdis?



INTRODUCTORY.

As will be seen, the supplement to the second edition contains most important matter, in the form of confirmatory letters. Not only are these given to meet the desires of the general public, but to remove doubts in some quarters, to reply to the carping criticism of a certain class of reviewers in other quarters, and to give a direct answer to statements, such as appeared in a leader of the *Glasgow Herald*, April 13th, viz., "Lady Franklin has left no assurance that she believed this 'revelation.'"

Further, as of even greater importance, the letters are published by the Author in self-defence. For reasons, probably known to himself, Admiral Sir F. Leopold McClintock, in a letter sent to the *Liverpool Courier* of June 4th, the *Liverpool Mercury* of June 4th, and the *Liverpool Daily Post* of June 6th, used, concerning the Author, these words, "He has placed himself in the unenviable predicament of being an advocate of a story that could not have been fabricated in Lady Franklin's lifetime," &c.

And as if fearing that his *ipse dixit* would not carry all the conviction he wished, he brings another to his aid by writing, "I am also authorised by Miss Cracroft, Lady Franklin's niece and constant companion, to assert the same in her name."

As neither from Miss Cracroft, nor from her solicitors, the Author could get any confirmation, or denial, of Sir Leopold's use of her name, nothing remained but to publish both the letters of Lady Franklin and Miss Cracroft, and thus let the public judge for themselves. This is herewith done, and done with the fullest confidence that, whatever may be the opinion as to the meaning, or the *rationale*, of the "revelation," it will be seen that Lady Franklin fully believed in the revelation, as supernatural, and Miss Cracroft, as her amanuensis, fully endorsed her belief. Yes, and so strong is the testimony that Miss Cracroft did this, that the Author is most unwillingly forced to feel a suspicion that Sir Leopold's statement, concerning the authorised use of Miss Cracroft's name, cannot be supported by the smallest modicum of evidence.

It is scarcely conceivable that a lady who wrote the several letters given in the supplement, could so belie her own handwriting as to request Sir Leopold to write, in her name, what is

absolutely false, but also to libel the memory of her illustrious aunt, not to mention the characters of both Captain Coppin and the Author.

It was in deference to Miss Cracroft's strongly-expressed wishes that the letters, now published, were not incorporated into the body of the first edition, but when, through her solicitors (who are also, in this matter, Sir Leopold's solicitors!) Miss Cracroft refuses to either deny, or confirm, the libellous language of Sir Leopold, character—a defence of character—demands that the distinct assertions of the book shall be substantiated by irrefutable evidence.

In addition to the letters of Lady Franklin and Miss Cracroft, the reader will find some valuable confirmatory testimony from the pen of Captain Parker Snow, the "chief officer" of Lady Franklin's first letter to Captain Coppin. It was supposed that he had died some years since. His account of the "midnight" interview with Lady Franklin and the chart which he drew, either from her dictation, or from the child's chart, then in her Ladyship's possession, is very noteworthy.

As to this now famous and eagerly-asked for chart, it is deeply to be regretted that, for the sake of truth, both it and its accompanying descriptive statement have not been handed to

Captain Coppin by Miss Cracroft, their custodian. Never given to Lady Franklin, but sent to her, at her request, common justice demands that the sender should receive them back. Legal proceedings were taken by Captain Coppin to recover the invaluable documents, and as such the case was entered for hearing in the High Court of Justice, London, but the bankruptcy of the Captain's solicitor produced a collapse. Since then, the want of funds has prevented the matter from being pushed forward. Concerning this chart and its accompanying communications, see Lady Franklin's last letter.

Two letters are also given from the Coppin family—one from the "little child," and one from her aunt.

Sincere thanks are, herewith, tendered to friends for kind and stimulating words. They have come from all quarters, including Australasia, and from all ranks and professions, including the Bishop of Derry, one of the Crown Counsel for Scotland, and Sir Charles Isham, Bart.

Gratitude is somewhat qualified in connection with the quibbling *Inquirer*, the skittish *Scots Observer*, the incredulous *Guardian* (Manchester) and the lampooning *Homilist*. More worthily would these have done credit to the canons of criticism had they followed the example of the *Pall Mall*

Gazette, the *Athenæum*, *Whitehall Review*, *Saturday Review*, the *Queen*, the *Court Journal*, the *Graphic*, *St. Stephen's Review*, and the *Pictorial World*, which, at the expense of its own wisdom, confessed, concerning the book, that "an ordinary critic cannot deal with it,"—*i.e.*, the book.

With all his additional evidence, the Author does not hope to convince every one that the "revelation" was supernatural. One editor, with unmistakable candour, says: "We utterly refuse credence to the supernatural part of the story, even, if Lady Franklin herself believed in it." We trust this unbeliever will attempt to give to the world a *natural* explanation of the case. Concerning such an attempt, we prophesy a complete failure.

The Spiritualists have reckoned the book as a contribution to the cause which they advocate. This, the Author emphatically disclaims. Through their weekly publications, he has not only stated that the case is vastly different from their own so-called "revelations," but that they could not prove that their "spirits" had power to discover what was previously unknown, *e.g.*, such as the famous record which was at Point Victory in 1849, and which, through the child's chart and what she "saw," was discovered in 1859.

Besides, one of the leading writers (if not the

Editor himself) of their best weeklies, received from us an offer to test the power of the "spirits," anent a complaint on his part that the book was not put together in the best way possible. We owned the justness of the complaint and deeply regretted the cause for the same. But there were two insuperable obstacles in the way. And as they were only known to three parties, we pressed the adept exponent of spiritualism to prove the vaunted knowledge of the "spirits," by getting from them some information on said obstacles. But though, through his own paper, our letter was published throughout all the leading centres of spiritualism, no reply has been forthcoming. And as about six months have elapsed since the "challenge" was made, it may be reasonably concluded that the "spirits" have found the proposed simple test of their paraded wisdom, something to which they could not submit.

Failure upon failure, and nothing but failure, characterised all the efforts of the "spirits" (1848-59) to discover the whereabouts of Sir John Franklin! The same, we expect, must be the record concerning the mention of the obstacles as to the arrangement of the facts in our book. Yet people are called upon to attend *séances* to gain knowledge of the present and the future, through the "spirits!"

As some sympathetic readers and reviewers have

thought the same as the complaining "M. A., Oxon," for their behoof, if not for the information of the devotee of spiritualism, we may state that the two obstacles, "or extraordinary difficulties," that completely altered the original design of our book, were caused by the twice-repeated vexatious conduct of Miss Cracroft. But for her interference with the insertion of the letters, the book would have been issued in quite another form. Further, when the inexplicable interference necessitated a re-casting of the several chapters, there was a second interference—not even a quotation from a single letter being sanctioned for publication! This, as may be supposed, made it essential to have a fresh arrangement, far more laborious and far less pleasant than the previous one. Such, in brief, is the Author's apology for the issue of the book in its late and its present form.

In conclusion, the Author sees no cause for altering his final remarks, in chapter vi. of the first edition, viz.:—"We see the united wisdom of England, Europe and America compelled to do homage to the REVELATION OF THE LITTLE CHILD OF LONDONDERRY!"

Liverpool, *December*, 1889.



THE SUPPLEMENT.

A DEFENCE.

IN the *Pall Mall Gazette* of May 16th, 1889, Admiral Sir F. Leopold McClintock wrote as follows.—“The whole story of the ‘Londonderry vision’ is so ridiculous that I hesitate to notice it.” On June 4th and 6th, he also, anent the story of the “revelation,” wrote to the three Liverpool daily papers (*Mercury*, *Courier* and *Post*) these words:—“He [the Author] has placed himself in the unenviable predicament of being an advocate of a story that could not have been fabricated in Lady Franklin’s lifetime.” He also, in the same letter, remarked concerning the book, that “for the credit of its author it should be withdrawn.”

As may be supposed, such language coming from an Admiral in Her Majesty’s Fleet, attracted more than ordinary attention. The author, for his second and fuller reply to these libellous statements in the *Mercury*, briefly recapitulated those portions of his book which were entirely founded on the much-talked of letters, and £500 were offered to either Miss Cracroft or Sir

Leopold, should she, or he, disprove a single assertion thus made.

To avoid the necessity of referring the reader to the pages of the body of the work, the recapitulation, as given in the *Mercury*, June 16, 1889, is here reproduced.

Recapitulation No. 1, with Letter No. 1.

THE RECAPITULATION.

"1. That in 1849 Sir John Franklin and his ships, the *Erebus* and *Terror*, were known to be lost.

"2. That in the latter part of 1849 Captain Coppin's little child, of Londonderry, 'saw' an Arctic scene on the floor of a bedroom in her father's house, and drew the same with her own hands in the form of a chart.

"3. That this Arctic scene represented two ships in a locality that was at that time supposed to be inaccessible.

"4. That, as showing the way to reach the ships, there appeared on the wall of the same room these words, 'Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet, Point Victory, Victoria Channel.'

"5. That said chart, with said names on it, and a descriptive statement of the entire circumstances, or the 'revelation,' was placed in Lady Franklin's hands before the sailing of

her first expedition (*Prince Albert*) in search of her husband.

"6. That, based on said chart and its accompanying descriptive statement, specific instructions were given to the commander, Captain Forsyth, and to his chief officer, Captain W. Parker Snow.

"7. That had such instructions been carried out to the letter, the fate of Sir John would have been known in 1850 or 1851, lives would have been saved, a vast amount of expenditure avoided, and anxieties and sufferings, to an unknown extent, would have been prevented."

As connected with both Lady Franklin and Captain Coppin, who were each at work on supernatural lines, Miss Cracroft wrote a letter to Captain Coppin, June 7th, 1850, being two days after the *Prince Albert* had set sail for Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet, Point Victory, Victoria Channel.

LETTER NO. 1.

"21, Bedford Place,

"Russell Square [London].

"7th June [1850].

"DEAR MR. COPPIN,

"You will like to know that Lady Franklin is gone to-day from Aberdeen to Liverpool to con-

sult with Mr. Horsfall. I understand the hydrographer to the Admiralty, Admiral Sir Francis Beaufort, has been applied to respecting their plan by your Liverpool friends, and I am anxious to learn the opinion he has given. It is not impossible that I may join Lady Franklin at Liverpool, if her stay there be prolonged. But I hope this will not be, as I think I am of more use here in London.

"I am looking and hoping for a letter from you, and I hope you will be so good as to write when you can. Letters are carefully forwarded from hence to us, wherever we may be. I have sent Mr. Horsfall the charts you requested, and can of course supply more if required,

"In much haste,

"Very sincerely yours,

"SOPHIA CRACROFT."

The Horsfall referred to in this letter was Mr. William. As showing that a party in Liverpool was deeply interested in Lady Franklin's expedition, and that said party was in active co-operation with Captain Coppin to further the cause of the expedition to Regent Inlet, &c., this letter is valuable. In the Liverpool papers, Sir Leopold McClintock affirmed that Miss Cracroft authorised him to say that "no labours were founded on this

so-called revelation." Strange language in face of the above letter. But more anon!

Recapitulation No. 2, with Letter No. 2.

THE RECAPITULATION.

"1. That Lady Franklin acknowledged receiving from Captain Coppin an account of the revelation of his little child, including (as Captain Coppin says) the chart and its descriptive statement.

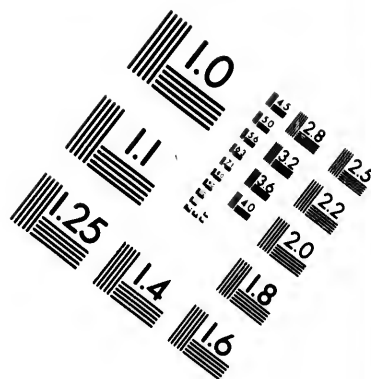
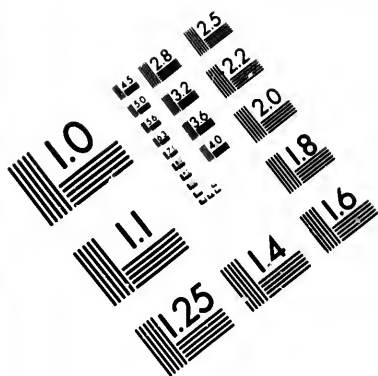
"2. That she fully believed said 'revelation,' and was guided by it as something that was supernatural, and this to such an extent that, were all the Arctic authorities against her, she would not change her mind.

"3. That, with a belief in the supernaturalness of the chart, &c., she gave specific instructions to Captain Forsyth and his chief officer, Captain Parker Snow, and that she did this on the 4th of June, the day previous to the sailing of the *Prince Albert*.

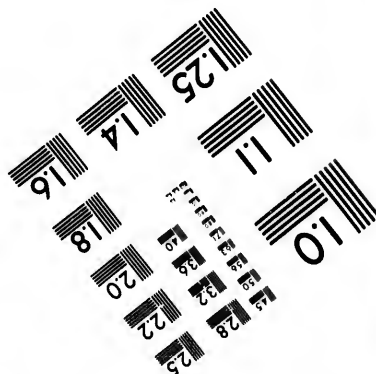
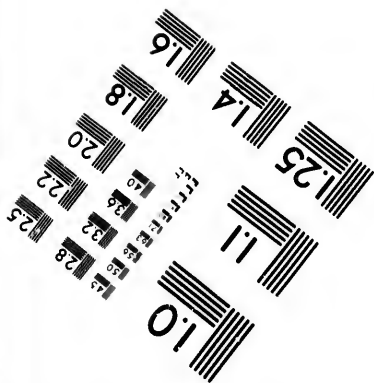
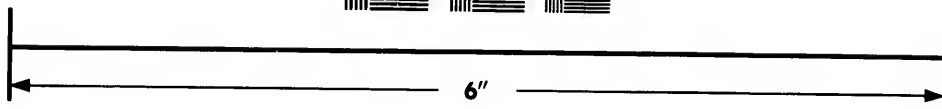
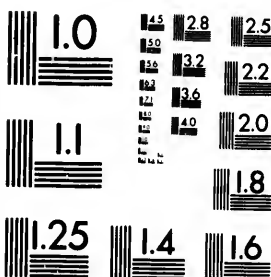
"4. That Forsyth did not pay much heed to her instructions, but that the chief officer (Snow) did, and that, as such, her hopes rested very much upon the influence of the chief officer over his superior officer, *i.e.*, Forsyth.

"5. That Lady Franklin did consult the Messrs. Horsfall, of Liverpool, to whom, as





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

being already informed of the 'supernatural' by Captain Coppin, and their action on the same, her ladyship was scarcely a stranger.

"6. That Lady Franklin, whilst finding the Messrs. Horsfall conversant with, and believers in, the 'revelation' as supernatural, did, in their office, agree with them not to place the supernatural aspect of the case before the merchants of Liverpool.

"7. That, as believers in the 'revelation,' the Messrs. Horsfall (W. & T. B.) did promise to send, as a consort to the *Prince Albert*, their ship the *Jemima*.

"8. That Lady Franklin was very anxious to ascertain the results of the search for her husband, as based upon the 'revelation' of the little child.

"Here is the inception of our story, called by *St. Stephen's Review* (July 13): 'one of the most remarkable instances of substantiated modern miracles ever submitted to the nineteenth century public.' Not only so, but Sir Charles Isham, Bart., with the belief that the story is 'a fact better calculated to check materialism than all the preaching of centuries,' has gone to the trouble of lithographing a description of the book and sending the same to a large number of his friends and acquaintances."

We now ask the reader to compare letter No. II. with this recapitulation, and then decide whether Sir Leopold McClintock was justified in writing "fabricated," as an appellation whereby to describe the contents of the book. As will be observed, this letter was written by Lady Franklin on the Tuesday immediately following the Friday on which Miss Cracroft wrote her letter.

The italics in the letter are the Author's.

LETTER NO. 2.

" 21, Bedford Place.

" 11th June, 1850.

" MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

" I left Aberdeen on Friday last by railway for Liverpool, thinking it was much better to answer in person the many inquiries you put to me than to attempt it by writing. On Saturday I had the pleasure of an interview with the 2 Messrs. Horsfall, who were very kind, but expressed to me their fears lest I should have formed too sanguine expectations of what was to be done at Liverpool. They said that if some immediate impetus could be given to the work it might, perhaps, be accomplished, such, for instance, as the arrival of his vessel from the coast of Africa, which he has so generously offered. In the meantime Mr. Horsfall had written to one or two persons, viz., Sir Francis

Beaufort, of the Admiralty, and Dr. Scoresby, to know their opinion of this new line of search.

“I trust their replies may be favourable, tho’ I would rather the matter were discussed upon its own merits than upon the opinions of any authority whatever.

“It is a question capable of being judged of by anyone who will give sufficient attention to it, and *my own impression of its necessity is so great that were all the Arctic authorities collected together in one body against it (which, however, will never be the case), it would make no difference at all in my opinion.* You who have other grounds for judging this matter will not wonder at my impressions, and *may, perhaps, see that they come from a higher source than those which are founded on mere reasonings.*

“I made a distinct allusion to the *supernatural revelation* you have received in one of my letters to Mr. Horsfall, but in such a manner that he could not understand it unless he had received some communication from yourself. On conversing with him (I mean with the elder Mr. Horsfall), I found he was quite ignorant of the ‘*remarkable circumstances*’ alluded to, and that he had not even noticed the expression, but his brother, who was present, had received your confidential communication on the subject, and said he should make it known to his brother, but that it would be subtractive to

the object we had in view if it were revealed to the merchants of Liverpool.

“In this the elder Mr. Horsfall entirely agreed, so soon as it was made known to him that it was something *supernatural*. I parted from them not without hope that they will yet be able to do something, and most grateful am I to you, my dear sir, for your very benevolent exertions in our behalf, and for the energy and prudence which have distinguished your proceedings. If anything is done at Liverpool you will, undoubtedly, have been the moving arm of it, and you could scarcely have fixed upon 2 better men to carry on a good work than those 2 amiable and sensible brothers to whom I introduced myself—their names were not altogether unknown to me.

“How kind and generous of you, also, to think of procuring the aid of steam to propel them on their way—such powerful assistance would put them nearly on a footing with their predecessors, and as they have not got so remote a distance to obtain [*sic*] as the vessels which are bound to Melville Island, they would have abundance of time, a month hence or longer, to reach their destination.

“*I wait with anxiety for the further development of your little daughter's revelations, should there be any.*

“Captain Forsyth was at first much impressed by

the communication I made to him, but he slept it off, and thought little of it the next day. The original impression will, however, probably revive again, and at all events *I succeeded in making his chief officer, who from his ability and energy is a man who will have great influence over Captain Forsyth, deeply and seriously impressed with the facts revealed.*

“It was vain to attempt to retard their departure when once they were ready, and they sailed on Wednesday evening last, under the strictest injunctions from me, as well as from the naval officers, who had given them advice and instructions to look in at Leopold Harbour, at the entrance of Regent Inlet, and to leave there such information as to his plans and intentions as would be of use to those who came after him. I also strongly impressed upon him the necessity of correctly [*sic*] co-operating with any 2nd vessel which might follow in his track.

“I have missed several of your letters by being on the road, but I believe this morning they are all returned to me. You will be pleased to hear that I not only obtained a free passage to Aberdeen but also all the way to London on the railroad for myself and maid, and to crown all, when I asked for my bill at the Queen’s Railway Hotel at Liverpool, including also the account of

my companion, Mr. Forsyth, they presented me with a blank sheet, hoping I would not be offended, but saying they could not think of taking a farthing from me, knowing I had spent a fortune already in my husband's cause, and was willing to spend another if I had it.

"Such sentiments as these (and such noble devotion as you have shown me) are like flowers strewn in my path, otherwise one that is hard and painful enough.

"But I bless God for all His mercies!

"Believe me, most truly yours,

"JANE FRANKLIN."

With a blindness, begotten of culpable ignorance or with an intellectual, or moral, perversity, the offspring of prejudice or fear, or both, Sir Leopold may, through the *Pall Mall Gazette*, trumpet forth "ridiculous," or through the Liverpool dailies proclaim "no labours" were undertaken in connection with the "revelation," but in doing this he, next to the sad blotting of his own escutcheon, casts a stigma on the memory of the heroic lady, through whom, in a great measure, he occupies his present position. And presuming for a moment that Miss Cracroft authorised Sir Leopold to use her name in the publishing of his statements, the subject then is almost too painful to be discussed in public.

In its issue of July 13th, the *St. Stephen's Review* remarks that "everything connected with the discovery of the Franklin relics must be looked upon as national." Verily so. And it would have been more creditable for one that has been honoured by his Queen and her government, had Sir Leopold sought to elucidate a subject through which he received his title, than to taboo and to ridicule and to proclaim as "fabricated," some important matters which bear on said subject.

Though an Admiral, Sir Leopold is not entitled to say what he chooses, and when called upon to explain his conduct, to defend himself by exclaiming, *cum privilegio! cum privilegio!* But more anon.

Verily, if language has any meaning, and Lady Franklin had a knowledge of such meaning, there is, in the foregoing letter, a frank confession of labours undertaken and continued in, and that in the full belief that she was being guided by a power which was beyond the ken of mortals.

The reader's attention is specially called to Lady Franklin's remark concerning the anxiety she felt regarding the "*further development*" of the child's "revelation," through the discoveries of the expedition which had sailed from Aberdeen six days previously.

As the chief officer on whom Lady Franklin believed she had made a deep impression is still

alive, and as, through him, most unexpectedly, we received, a few days after the issue of the first edition, a striking corroboration of the truth of the "revelation," and especially the reference in Lady Franklin's letter to himself, the chronological order of the story may best be served by giving, here, Captain W. Parker Snow's testimony concerning the "midnight scene."

In a letter to the author, dated April 13th, 1889, Captain Snow, after a reference to his having received the book and read it, remarks, "I still possess my note book and rude outline map, as dictated to me by Lady Franklin in her room at Hogarth's, Aberdeen, the midnight before we sailed. It verifies the account you give as to information to her. You err in supposing *I* did *not* follow Lady Franklin's instructions. *I* wanted to *go on* by boat from Fury Beach, as I showed in the first proofs printed of my book [*Voyage in Search of Sir John Franklin*], but after much pressure on me, struck out. The captain *refused* me, though *all* hands volunteered." The italics are Snow's.

"Much pressure!" Whence came this? To the Author, with the letters of Lady Franklin and Miss Cracroft before him, several portions of Captain Snow's book were enigmatical, as well as misleading. As he went through the preliminary

chapters, the Author instinctively thought of "doctoring" and "cooking." The foregoing extract proves his suspicions to have been too well founded. But from whence came the pressure? The answer is given in Captain Snow's letter to the *Liverpool Mercury*, June 22nd, 1889. The words are "At her (Miss Cracroft's request I admitted certain passages into my book, and omitted other portions. (For a more detailed account of this "cooking," see *St. Stephen's Review*, November 9th, 1889).

Alas, for the sake of truth, Captain Snow's account of the repression of facts, and those of the deepest interest to the public, has been personally verified by a minute examination on the part of the Author. There, in the veteran explorer's library, at Bexley Heath, we beheld, with our own eyes, the "proofs" above referred to, and erasures, emendations, &c., by other hands than those of Parker Snow. We also saw, at the same time, an abundance of memoranda relating to the Forsyth expedition, which, if published in Snow's book (1851), would have much enhanced its value, and have thrown a flood of light on the "Franklin Mystery;" not only so, but it would have saved the Author from some unpleasant animadversions.

In connection with its formation, Lady Franklin presented a copy of Snow's publication to the

Liverpool Free Library. As we have looked at her autograph, in the little volume, we have wondered whether her ladyship was aware that she was presenting a book which had been "cooked" by female hands! But to the "midnight scene," June 4-5, 1850.

On April 16th, three days after his first letter, the Author received from Captain Snow a second one, in which occurs the following:—"Below is an exact size of a page of Snow's note book, in his hand, at midnight of June 4-5, 1850, while, by request of Lady Franklin, in her room at Aberdeen, and noting down from her dictation, sundry particulars of an extraordinary revelation given to her by (as Snow was always impressed until now) a *clergyman's* daughter in Ireland." Here we have a striking confirmation of Lady Franklin's statement concerning her interview with Forsyth's "chief officer." But, if possible, a stronger confirmation appeared in the *Morning Star*, October 19th, 1860, a copy of which, a few weeks since, was sent to the Author.

The following is an extract from what appeared over the name of W. Parker Snow:—"June, 1850, we sailed from Aberdeen for the locality I was so anxious to search. The night previous to our departure, a lady well known to public fame, called me to her room and communicated what

to me, then, appeared even more extraordinary than my own waking dream on the subject. She requested me to put down on my note book the particulars she gave me. I did so. They are here before me, as written that very night. They can be proved by the note book still being entire, with consecutive leaves, having many memoranda relating to our fitting out.

“The purport of those particulars is as follows:— A person had informed this lady that the lost expedition would be found in a direction south a passage of water, with the initials B.S., Barrow Strait. One ship had no men in it. Two ships, looking for the Franklin crews, were going the wrong way (probably the *Enterprise* and *Investigator*) then bound for Behring Straits. Other information could be gathered from the initials E.T., *Erebus* and *Terror*, and S.J.F., Sir John Franklin, N.F. Victory, G.W.A., Victoria, and from an outline of the whole locality, which was furnished, and which I hold a facsimile of.

“Such was the strange information given to me the night before I sailed. How far it has been singularly verified, any one conversant with Arctic matters can tell. The *Erebus* and *Terror* were south of Barrow Strait and not north, as most persons strongly believed. They were in Victoria Channel; and at Point Victory, a record, giving information concerning them, had been deposited.

"Respecting the other initials, I can give no idea. I can but relate the facts as they occurred in 1850. But yet more. In August of the same year in which we sailed, we were not far from the locality here referred to. Only 250 miles divided us from the place I had so strongly before my eyes. Unfortunately, it was determined to turn back. I entreated permission to go on with some volunteers, who came forward from the crew, in a boat. My request was refused." What was written concerning the old pocket book in 1860 is, as verified by ourselves, true in 1889.

"A story that could not have been fabricated in Lady Franklin's lifetime," so asserts Sir Leopold McClintock, yet here we find a statement made, through the press, in her ladyship's lifetime. The withholding of Lady Franklin's name was out of respect for one who was, at that time, in a delicate state of health, and whose publicly avowed association with supernatural phenomena would have been anything but a tonic to her ladyship's already unstrung nerves. For the outlined map, above referred to, see the remarks which follow Lady Franklin's last letter.

It is, however, fair to Captain Parker Snow to remark that both in the *Liverpool Mercury* and the *St. Stephen's Review*, he said that neither he, nor Forsyth, was influenced in their expedition by

anything in connection with the "revelation." But whilst asserting so much, he has made other statements, both through the public press and to the Author, which appear to be irreconcilable with such an assertion. We will give two examples only.

In a letter to the Author, dated July 17th, 1889, he makes the following statement:—"The 'rev.' as something wondrously above ordinary things, *was* marvellously *correct* in its prophetic forecast, and warrants what *St. Stephen's Review* says [Aug. 24, 1889], Lady Franklin did, on that night, earnestly entreat me to push on to Boothia [*sic*]. But what power had I, as only second in command? MORE that she said to me then is yet on my mind. Poor, revered Lady! If I am asked my honest belief it is, and always *was*, my wife and others know, that Lady Franklin was strongly impressed, and I should say influenced, by what she told me of the 'revelation.'" The italics are Parker Snow's.

Again, in a subsequent letter to the Author, dated July 19th, 1889, Captain Snow uses these words:—"You aver it was to search in directions named on child's chart, NO: as to myself, but this I can remember, by the aid of other private notes, she did earnestly impress on me, in addition to *prior* instructions of same direction to strive

all in my power to examine the points named [Point Victory and Victoria Channel]. If I go into court I can there say more." The italics are Captain Snow's. In the presence of these and many similar statements, as well as his letter to the *Morning Star*, above referred to, not a few have found it difficult to understand the position of the venerable writer. Probably they, with ourselves, will have to wait for the *whole truth*, until something shall bring the entire case "into court." One thing throughout all his correspondence is clear, and that is, Forsyth's incredulity, or timidity, or stupidity, prevented Parker Snow from going on to Point Victory and Victoria Channel.

Recapitulation No. 3, with Letter No. 3.

THE RECAPITULATION.

"1. That Captain Kennedy, who is still alive, was instructed by Lady Franklin to go to Londonderry to examine, for himself, the child's account of the revelation.

"2. That Miss Cracroft did write to Captain Coppin concerning Kennedy, and showed that by his experience, his high moral character, and his deep religious feelings, he was eminently qualified for the post of commander.

"3. That the object of the second expedition

of the *Prince Albert* was precisely the same as that of Forsyth's.

"4. That Captain Coppin was asked to suggest some suitable man, if possible, for the post of chief officer.

"5. That Captain Coppin was approached relative to the going of Kennedy to Londonderry.

"6. That Mr. Horsfall, of Liverpool, was still doing his best to help Lady Franklin.

"7. That Captain Coppin was regarded at this time as being of immense service to the cause."

LETTER NO. 3.

"21, Bedford Place,

"Russell Square.

"March 6 [1851].

"Dear Mr. Coppin,

"Just before my Aunt was taken more seriously ill, we were gratified and relieved by the arrival from Canada of Mr. Kennedy, late an officer in the Hudson Bay Company's service, and possessed of very great experience in Arctic travelling. He spent eight years on the coast of Labrador and was the first European who visited its northern coast. This gentleman offered his services to my aunt, through a mutual friend

last year, but the arrangements then completed did not permit of his offer being accepted. On learning that the *Prince Albert* had returned and would be sent again, under different organization, such as would make the renewal of his former proposal very acceptable, Mr. Kennedy at once started off from Lake Huron, and with the least possible delay presented himself to my aunt here in England. He is a man of great energy and perseverance, and of deep religious principles, and one can but feel thankful, in no ordinary degree, to possess the services of such a person, offered, too, in the noblest manner, upon the sole condition that he shall receive no remuneration whatever.

"The object of the expedition is precisely the same as last year, when, as now, the Prince Albert was regarded as a means of transport for the boat parties by which the real search will be effected. The management of these boat parties will be entrusted to Mr. Kennedy, a charge for which his great experience in travelling by boats on sea and on land, qualifies him perfectly. Mr. Kennedy is now in the north engaging his men, and looking out for some person fit to take charge of the second boat party. A person of intelligence, enterprise, and above all of sufficient resources in his own person, to supply, as far as may be, the want of experience in the service.

He must understand navigation too, *i.e.*, the use of such instruments as are required both on land and at sea, for determining and guiding a party aright, and to these qualifications must be added the power of controlling men. It is not every one who is fit for such work, more especially as the course given him may lead through a part of the country not yet laid down precisely in the charts.

“Do *you* know of any such person—if possessed of some medical knowledge, so much the better? Do you think there would be any advantage *in Mr. Kennedy going over to Londonderry to see you?* and you might then return to Liverpool together. He might do good at Liverpool, and although you do not go thence for a month, I suppose, to come, yet I am sure you will accomplish much by writing there.

“*Nothing is changed as to the ‘Prince Albert’ expedition* excepting the organization, which is now considered to be very effective, and one only difficulty is about the funds.

“Some time since, my aunt, at the request of Mr. Horsfall, sent a copy of Mr. Snow’s book to the Free Public Library, now establishing at Liverpool. He thought it might awaken a degree of interest which would prove active, indeed my aunt feels most grateful to Mr. Horsfall for all his kindness, and is anxious he should know and be

fully persuaded of this feeling. I am sure you will be able to do a great deal for us in Liverpool and elsewhere.

“Believe me, dear Mr. Coppin,

“Yours sincerely and gratefully,

“SOPHIA CRACROFT.”

In perusing this letter the reader will bear in mind that Forsyth's directions were to examine all the area in which were located the places of the “revelation,” “Point Victory” and “Victoria Channel.” Attention is consequently called to the salient points of the letter:—

1st. Kennedy is a man of high moral worth. Hence Miss Cracroft's expression—“deep religious principles.”

2nd. The second expedition is destined to go to the same locality as the first one. Where that was has been already shown. “The object,” remarks Miss Cracroft, “is precisely the same as last year.”

3rd. The object “precisely the same,” so must be the instructions. Hence the desirability that the new commander should go to Londonderry to interview Captain Coppin and his little daughter. (For a detailed account of the visit to Londonderry see Kennedy's letter, pp. 140, 141).

4th. The Horsfall family is again doing its best to strengthen the hands of Lady Franklin. A few of its members subscribed above £50, and did yeoman service in enlisting the practical sympathy of others.

5th. Captain Coppin is still looked upon as a very important factor in all the arrangements, and as far as his important shipbuilding and other business permitted, he, without stint, devoted his energies to expedite the efforts to explore Point Victory and Victoria Channel.

It is worthy of notice that the boat arrangements referred to were on the same lines as those in connection with the *Fox*—McClintock's expedition. "Ridiculous!" exclaims Sir Leopold McClintock. "No labours were undertaken in connection with the so-called 'revelation,'"—so Miss Cracroft is made to say. A "fabricated" story, so proclaims the Knight and Admiral in Her Majesty's fleet. Be it so, but probably before the letters are concluded doubts will suggest themselves as to the possibility of such language lessening the lustre of the Order of Knights, at least as related to one of its members.

The next two letters bring us to December, 1854. Kennedy has returned from his voyage, and for reasons not yet satisfactorily explained, has accomplished nothing, save the discovery of a

channel (Bellot Strait). Neither in his book (*The Second Voyage of the Prince Albert*), nor in his recent letters to the Author (August 10th and September 11th, 1889), does Captain Kennedy throw much light on the subject under review. He writes of difficulties being placed in his way, and makes a quasi-confession that his publication underwent something more than the close inspection of Lady Franklin, ere it was given to the public.

How much such confession means we are not prepared to say ; but, as in the case of Snow's book, there is evidence of "cooking." As will be observed on page 146, Sir Roderick Murchison was fully convinced that had Kennedy followed the course marked out for him by Lady Franklin he would have returned with the most valuable results. "No reliance must be placed on what Sir Roderick says" —so wrote Sir Leopold to the Author, on May 2nd, 1885. Why not, especially as Sir Roderick's statement appears in the Preface of McClintock's own work, *i.e.*, "The Voyage of the *Fox*?" Does he wish to class the eminent scientist and ex-President of the Royal Geographical Society with those whom, he states, prepare and advocate "fabricated" stories? But this *en passant*.

Cheered with the reports brought from Boothia by Dr. Rae, Lady Franklin is resolved to put

forth one more supreme, final effort to discover the fate of Sir John.

This brings us to—

Recapitulation No. 4, with Letters Nos. 4 and 5.

THE RECAPITULATION.

“1. That Charles Dickens did send Lady Franklin copies of the *Household Words*, which, as being against Dr. Rae’s theory that some of the crews of the *Erebus* and *Terror* ate each other, very much cheered her.

“2. That this act of kindness, on the part of the famous author, was viewed as an opening to get him interested in the new expedition.

“3. That, as a preliminary, Miss Boyle, for many years Maid of Honour to Queen Adelaide, had seen Mr. Dickens.

“4. That Captain Coppin was invited to meet Mr. Dickens.

“5. That a second letter was written to Captain Coppin, urging him to be sure to come and meet the famous *littérateur* at Lady Franklin’s House.

“6. That the design of meeting was to get Mr. Charles Dickens to make known, through his *Household Words*, the extraordinary story of the ‘revelation.’

“7. That, in the opinion of Lady Franklin,

a more widely extended channel for such a purpose could scarcely be imagined.

“8. That such a circulation of the knowledge of the ‘revelation’ would be a vast power to give impetus to raise money to carry out the proposed expedition.”

As our readers will remember, Sir Leopold McClintock proclaimed, through the *Liverpool Press*, that the “revelation could not have been fabricated in Lady Franklin’s lifetime.” The following letters furnish some answer to this painfully libellous charge—they show, beyond the least doubt, that not only could the story have been published, but that Lady Franklin actually pressed Captain Coppin to give permission to publish everywhere, through the *Household Words*, the wonderful story.

LETTERS NOS. 4 AND 5.

“162, Albany Street.

“Sunday Night.

“MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

“You will be pleased to hear that my aunt has received a note from Mr. Charles Dickens, sending her his *Household Words*, which opens the way for her to communicate with him upon the subject you and we have at heart. We shall be able to tell you what has passed if you can spare an hour on Tuesday evening after eight o’clock. You

will find here a friend of ours, Miss Boyle, who was many years Maid of Honour to Queen Adelaide, [and who] knows Mr. Dickens very well, and has seen him this afternoon. We shall know more by Tuesday, and be able to tell you all.

“Yours very truly,

“SOPHIA CRACROFT.”

“MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

“Since writing to you last night, we have an additional inducement for you to come to us tomorrow (Tuesday) evening about eight, for we hope you will meet Mr. Charles Dickens, who, you will be glad to hear, sent my aunt his article in the *Household Words* for last week and this week, writing her a very kind note. Thus the way seems to be opened for making known *the extraordinary ‘revelation’* of your child through the very extensive medium of the *Household Words*, as a powerful incentive to a search for the ships. A more widely spread diffusion could hardly be secured, if we find him willing to publish *the deeply interesting narrative*.

“Ever yours very truly,

“SOPHIA CRACROFT.

“Monday Evening, Dec. 4, 1854.

“162, Albany Street, Regent’s Park.”

“December 4th, 1854.” This was during “Lady Franklin’s lifetime.” The “*extraordinary revelation*

of your child" and "*the deeply interesting narrative*" referred to the same event—the chart drawn by the child from the Arctic scene which "appeared" on the floor, and the mysterious writing which appeared on the wall (1849). Yet one, whose name is enrolled amongst the Knights of the greatest empire under the sun, can proclaim throughout said empire that the "story could not have been fabricated during Lady Franklin's lifetime," and forsooth drags the name of the writer of these letters before the people of the same empire, as a confirmation of his sadly unwarrantable assertions.

And what adds more disgrace to his conduct is the fact that, called upon by Captain Coppin to withdraw and to apologise for his calumnious statements, he declined to do so. Has the Knight forgotten the adage, *Noblesse oblige*? It was the wish of the venerable father of the "little child" to bring the unchivalrous Knight before one of Her Majesty's Judges, but the want of means alone prevented it. As to the libel on the Author, Sir Leopold should remember that a clergyman's reputation is of equal value to one that is entitled to the prefix of "Sir" to his baptismal name. It is to be hoped that in the presence of facts, herewith given, he will, without the least delay, make the *amende honorable* to Captain Coppin, if not to the Author.

Failing to do so, will civilized society suffer loss by his being ostracised from its midst? Let Trinity House answer.

The reader's attention is now specially directed to letter No. VI., and its more immediate surroundings. Lady Franklin is busily engaged in completing all arrangements for her last expedition. The most important feature in connection with the new effort is the exact destination of the expedition and the best route to reach it.

As if resolved to examine the entire question of the revelation, *ab initio*, we find Lady Franklin engaged in correspondence with Captain Coppin. Her Ladyship, through some means (probably ill-health), could not make the record of the "revelation" complete. Hence we find her, through Miss Cracroft, asking Captain Coppin to send the chart, sketched by his little daughter, so that the account might be perfect.

The Recapitulation No. V., with the Letter No. VI.

THE RECAPITULATION.

"1. That, in 1856, Captain Coppin was writing to Lady Franklin on the 'revelation.'

"2. That Lady Franklin was grateful for such writing.

"3. That, through Miss Cracroft, Lady Franklin acknowledged the receipt of a copy of the

descriptive statement, attached to the chart, as sent by Captain Coppin in 1850.

"4. That Lady Franklin also wished for a copy of the chart, as drawn by Captain Coppin's little child in 1850.

"5. That such a request was made that Lady Franklin might complete the account of the extraordinary "revelation."

"6. That Captain Coppin was asked to help forward the movement by circulating printed matter in all directions."

LETTER NO. 6.

"60, Pall Mall,

"16 April, 1856.

"MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

"I am sorry to have seemed so negligent of you, but the indisposition my aunt was suffering from, when you were in town, proved to be only the beginning of a long illness, from which she is only now recovering; and my own health is so far from being what it was, that many a letter is now, I grieve to say, put aside and *apparently* forgotten. Your letters came quite safely, and my aunt is very much obliged to you for them. In that accompanying *the copy of the one you wrote in 1850, you kindly promised to send her the chart, sketched by your daughter*, which would make the

record complete—a *strange and startling episode among many* which have occurred to us in the late eventful years.

“I send you now a letter which you may like to adopt and copy, but pray make any alterations you like. I know you will agree to the main points. And we send also six copies of another pamphlet, which we think more clever than the first—perhaps you would send a copy to such M.P.'s as you think would pay any attention to the subject—and we will send you as many more copies as you like to have. The Editors of newspapers might as well have a copy, if you know any who will notice it in their columns.

“As I said before, we will forward more copies to you to any amount you may wish for, of either pamphlet, but the one I now send is considered the most able. Both have faults, but they will do good and *have* done it. . . .
 My aunt sends her kindest regards, and believe me, dear Mr. Coppin,

“Yours very sincerely,

“SOPHIA CRACROFT.”

“No labours were founded on the so-called ‘revelation,’” so asserted Sir Leopold. Were there not? If not, the foregoing letter means nothing. Captain Coppin is doing his best to help forward

the expedition, and he believes in the "revelation." He is writing definitely on the subject to Lady Franklin. A copy of the original descriptive letter, which was attached to the chart, in 1850, has just been sent to her Ladyship. She now wants the chart itself, though, so far as Captain Coppin can recollect, the original must, at the time, have been in her possession, yet unknown, at the moment, to herself. What does it all mean? "Nothing, nothing, Oh, nothing at all," may be the cuckoo-cry of Sir Leopold, but Miss Cracroft must think differently, unless memory has failed her, or she is prepared to deny her own handwriting.

We will concede the possibility that Sir Leopold may not have heard much about the "revelation," and, like Forsyth, cared less, but it is impossible to concede that, at this time, Lady Franklin, Miss Cracroft, and Captain Cöppin were not working on lines which were, more or less, seen as leading to Point Victory. And what is of no small importance in the evidence for the "revelation," being the basis of definite action, is the fact that both chart and statement are recognised as being known in 1850, and as being considered so valuable *then* as to be sought after *now*.

Thus, in the clearest manner possible, 1850 is connected with 1856. Further, that a few months

before Sir Leopold McClintock was appointed to search the locality specified in the chart and its accompanying statement, Lady Franklin and Miss Cracroft were found arranging to have the search made in said locality, must be accepted as an incontrovertible fact.

But whilst Lady Franklin and Miss Cracroft are completing the record of the "revelation" of 1849, so as to reach Point Victory and Victoria Channel, *via* Lancaster Sound and Prince Regent Inlet, Sir Leopold McClintock has in his mind three other routes whereby to reach the locality, designated in the memorial to the Government (June 5th, 1856) as "at no great distance from the spot where certain relics of Sir John and his crew were obtained by Dr. Rae." Those three other routes, concerning which Sir Leopold and others memorialized the Government, were very remote from each other, and exhibited, on the part of the memorialists, a vagueness of the most convenient kind. Hence we are not surprised that the Government refused to embark upon such an indefinite proposal.

One of the proposed routes was Peel Sound; another was Repulse Bay, which, though much more difficult than that of Peel Sound, was simplicity itself compared to the distant and almost hopeless Behring Strait route—some 4,000 or 5,000 miles distant from where Dr. Rae had found the

relics of Sir John. And what adds wonder to the vagueness of Sir Leopold and his co-memorialists is the fact that they left the choice of the route to the Government. Thus, whilst Lady Franklin was, in April, 1856, preparing to go to King William Land, or Point Victory and Victoria Channel, *via* Regent Inlet, Sir Leopold was equally as ready to reach the place of Dr. Rae's discoveries by the distant Behring Strait route!

In other words, with the child's "revelation" before her, Lady Franklin's route is limited to so many hundreds of miles, whilst McClintock's route, without the "revelation," embraces an equal number of thousands of miles. Yet, in the face of that memorial, Sir Leopold, in a letter to the author (May 2nd, 1885), and in his letters to the *Pall Mall Gazette* and the Liverpool Press, tries to convince his readers that he went to "King William Land" *via* Lancaster Sound, Regent Inlet, because common sense could point to no other route. Be it so; then, within some eight or ten months after he signed the memorial of the "as you like it" route, he could only follow one route, and that the route of the "revelation;" and instead of the indefinite locality in Boothia, where Dr. Rae found the relics, he is prepared to go to "King William Land," in which is situated Point Victory, and upon whose shores wash up the waters of Victoria Channel.

Verily, the novice in Arctic matters can discern, in all such language, a deal of the *ad captandum*; and to those who know about the "revelation," of Lady Franklin's belief in the "revelation," how, after Sir Leopold signed the memorial to the Government, he was brought in contact with Lady Franklin, and how, afterwards, his plans were altered, there can only come the unpleasant suspicion that he, of set purpose, is keeping back the "whole truth."

Unless, therefore, Sir Leopold can explain why in June, 1856, he was prepared to accept the Behring Strait route to get to Boothia, or its neighbourhood, and yet, in the spring of the following year, he was prepared to follow the route sketched by the little child in 1849, he will not take the first step to clear himself of what appears to be a grave reflection on his honour and probity. But considering how Sir Leopold can bespatter the character of those to whom character is as valuable as his own, no surprise need be felt at any attempt he may make to fortify his charge, *i.e.*, the story is a "fabricated" one. *Facilis descensus Averni!*

Query, did Sir Leopold read the book before he rushed into print to condemn it? A whisper has reached us that he did not. If he did not, his conduct is far more worthy of the plebeian than the patrician. And if he did, he is guilty of a crime that must seriously detract from any

claim he may make as to his love for just and fair dealing. Why? Because throughout the pages of our book may be found clear and emphatic references to documents in our possession that were freely open to inspection. Yet without inspecting said documents, or even condescending to ask to inspect them, he condemns the book on which they are founded. Sir Leopold belongs to the Trinity Brethren. Were the author a member of the favoured fraternity, and had Sir Leopold treated him after his present unjust fashion, probably some just measures would have been taken to convince him of his unbrotherly behaviour.

But, as against all he may say to the contrary, one fact is patent, and that is, whereas Sir Leopold would fain convince the public that his going to King William Land had nothing to do with the "revelation" of the little child of Londonderry, he cannot adduce one particle of proof that he would ever have gone there, direct as he did, apart from Lady Franklin. On the contrary, had the Government complied with the desire of the memorialists, and had Sir Leopold been chosen as one of the officers of the Government expedition, he, in the following year, instead of going on to King William Land, *via* Regent Inlet, would willingly have taken the Behring Strait route, some

4,000 or 5,000 miles distant from the place where Sir John's fate was discovered.

Not only so, but Sir Leopold, apart from Lady Franklin, can produce no reliable evidence that he would have ever gone *direct* to King William Land—this place not being mentioned in the memorial which he signed. But why say more? In Sir Leopold's apparently chaotic state of mind, we should be scarcely surprised if he, nautically speaking, crow-nested his statements concerning the author's story, by declaring the memorial, signed by himself, to search *via* Behring Strait route, &c., merely a "fabricated" story. *O tempora, O mores!*

Recapitulation No. VI., with Letter No. VII.

THE RECAPITULATION.

"1. The book states (pp. 147-51) that the expedition of the *Fox*, under the command of Sir Leopold McClintock (then a captain) gave a startling meaning to 'Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet, Point Victory, Victoria Channel.' Whatever the doubts about their meaning before, all was clear now. The chart of the little child, the words she 'saw' on the wall, and Lady Franklin's faith in the same, in 1850, were proved to have been pregnant with truths of momentous importance. The 'revelation' of 1849 had, even to the

exact word, been proved to be true. The expedition of Forsyth might have, ought to have, settled the whole matter in 1850. Thus would there have been no need for a Kennedy's expedition, the English and American ones, that of Anderson's in 1855, and much less that of McClintock's in 1857. The instructions to Forsyth, and to his chief officer, Captain Parker Snow, as well as the map and words in Captain Snow's pocket book, anent the 'revelation,' were now seen to have been as a voice of Providence, which, if obeyed, would have been as a trumpet, speaking glad tidings to Europe and America. No other proof is required to substantiate this statement than the letter of Lady Franklin to Captain Coppin, dated Dec. 21st, 1859. Thus we affirm

"2. That said letter is mainly about the agreement of the 'revelation' with the recent discoveries of the *Fox* expedition.

"3. That the little child's chart did, in 1850, point out the lost *Erebus* and *Terror*, as being in a locality which was thought at the time (1850) to have been unreachable.

"4. That McClintock's discoveries had proved that the ships were actually lost in the supposed inaccessible region.

"5. That this region was Victoria Channel,
D 2

as known to Lady Franklin in 1850, through the chart of the child and its descriptive statement.

"6. That Point Victory, where the only and famous record was found, was exactly the same place as marked upon the chart by the little child in 1849-50.

"7. That Lady Franklin did express sorrow that she could not just then lay her hand upon the descriptive statement, or letter, in which, in 1850, Captain Coppin had given her a full account of the child's 'revelation.'

"8. That both chart and the descriptive statement were, at that time, in Lady Franklin's possession, and were safe, and as such could, if needed, be readily referred to."

LETTER NO. 7.

" 13, Park Place,
" St. James' Street,
" Dec. 21st, 1859.

" MY DEAR MR. COPPIN,

" I have received your letter of yesterday, requesting me to tell you how far the 'mysterious revelations' of your child, in 1850, respecting the expedition of my late husband, correspond with the facts recently ascertained, beyond dispute, by Captain McClintock's researches. In reply I have

no hesitation in telling you that the child's chart drawn by herself, without as you assure me having seen an Arctic chart before, represented the ships as being in a channel which we believed at that time to be inaccessible, but which, it has since been found, they actually navigated.

"Moreover, the names 'Victory' and 'Victoria,' written by the little girl upon her chart, correspond with that of the point (Point Victory) on King William's Land, where the important record of the 'Erebus' and 'Terror' was found, and with that of the strait or channel (Victoria Strait) where the ships were finally lost.

"I regret that I have not at hand your very interesting letter of May, 1850, in which you made to me those remarkable communications with more detail, but I believe I am quite correct in what I have stated. I have carefully preserved your letter and the child's drawing and you may be assured that they are in safety, and can be referred to, tho' it would be difficult for me to do so at this present moment.

"Ever yours, dear Mr. Coppin,

"Most truly and obliged,

"JANE FRANKLIN."

This letter, and unassailable reply to Sir Leopold's charge of fabrication, calls for some two or three observations:—

1st.—With a sad ignoring of the principles which belong to the *Preux Chevalier*, and with a painful exhibition of moral turpitude, Sir Leopold McClintock, in his communication to the three Liverpool daily papers, uses the following language:—"It seems impossible to resist the conviction that this name 'Victoria Channel' was subsequently added to the 'revelation.'" No marvel that the *St. Stephen's Review* (August 24th, 1889) remarks, concerning this statement of Sir Leopold, "Be it so. Then he charges Lady Franklin with writing a falsehood." In addition to such a stricture the lengthy article on the subject contains the following:—

"The puzzle is to understand why Sir Leopold McClintock is so very anxious to damn the Rev. J. Henry Skewes' book. Is it that he thinks there will be less honour and glory accrue to him for having found the remains of the Franklin Expedition, if it is known that he was indirectly assisted by this previous supernatural revelation? Or can it be that he honestly did not know that Lady Franklin believed in and acted on that revelation? This is the point to be ascertained, and we pause for a reply. The reverend author has, by the publication of these letters [Nos. II. and VII.], established his statement and proved himself no fabricator; and unless Sir Leopold

can show these letters to be forgeries, he should withdraw his allegations as publicly as he made them. One word more: If this revelation can be verified, it will be the nearest approach to a miracle since the time of our Saviour; and unless Sir Leopold McClintock can impeach the testimony of Lady Franklin's letters, it would seem that the truth of the revelation was proved beyond dispute."

The attention of Sir Leopold was called to the article, with the letters annexed, but either for want of conscience, or honour, if not the want of both, he vouchsafed no answer! In a naval officer we are accustomed to look for courage, but judging from Sir Leopold's silence, anent the severe strictures in the above-mentioned weekly publication, the "blood" of the Knight-Bachelor has become "water." The *St. Stephen's Review* would like to know why Sir Leopold is so much against Mr. Skewes' book. May we venture to reply? In his letters to the Liverpool Press, Sir Leopold dwells very much upon what "I" did. For example, he says, "I ascertained, that the *Erebus* and *Terror* had been arrested by the ice and abandoned by the crew."

Again, almost repeating himself, he observes, "It was near Point Victory that I ascertained, in 1859, that the doomed crews," &c. . Why all this

"I," to the exclusion of Lieutenant Hobson, whose party, several days before McClintock's party from the south came on the spot, had discovered the large boat and the famous record? Correctly speaking, neither McClintock nor any of his party discovered anything that could throw light upon the fate of Sir John and his ships. Our book, to the ignoring of Sir Leopold's undue use of the personal pronoun "I," puts Lieutenant Hobson in his just position. Whereat Sir Leopold appears to be offended.

Besides, the book, very probably, dispels a glamour which Sir Leopold has allowed to gather round himself, attributing to him certain powers of foresight, or insight, which his Arctic contemporaries did not possess. The "revelation," if anything, does not favour this apparently selfish glamour. If our solution of the problem, which perplexes the *St. Stephen's Review*, is not satisfactory, we venture to think we have furnished valuable aid in that direction.

2nd.—Concerning the Victoria Channel, as given in this remarkable letter, Dr. John Rae has busied himself not a little. In the London, Liverpool, and Londonderry Press, he claimed to have surveyed and *named* the locality, in August, 1851. The Author, supposing the Victoria Strait, or Channel, like Point Victory, to have been dis-

covered and named, previous to the child's "revelation" of September or October, 1849, at once very carefully examined the whole question as raised by Dr. Rae. And knowing, as he did, a deal of the uncertainties which surround some of the statements of Arctic explorers, he refused to accept the unsupported testimony of Dr. Rae.

With his survey, or rather rapid visit, to the coasts of Victoria Channel, we did not differ from the Hudson Bay doctor. Outside of himself, there was, in the Blue Books of 1852, quite enough evidence to prove that he visited the coasts of the locality in dispute, but not a particle of evidence to prove that he *named* the place. Both privately and publicly we have asked for proof, other than his *ipse dixit*, but though several months have intervened, the proof is not to hand. We do not deny what he asserts, but we look in vain for proof. Till this be forthcoming, one of three things appears to follow:

A—The locality in which the *Erebus* and *Terror* met their fate was named *before* it "appeared" on the wall, and as such was in the hands of Lady Franklin, some fifteen months previous to the time in which Dr. Rae affirms he both surveyed and named it.

B—If not named previous to the child's "revelation," then the child not only "saw" the ships

in the locality where they were imprisoned, but gave to the place its present name.

C—This the case, and the name being in the possession of Lady Franklin, it is possible, through some means, that when Dr. Rae wrote about his visit to the shores of Victoria Strait, he wrote about a place whose name had come to him through her Ladyship.

Impartial Arctic explorers, who have carefully examined the whole question, look upon this *naming* of the locality as being almost as wonderful as the "seeing" of the ships in the fatal waters about ten years before they were discovered to have perished there, and the "appearance" of the name of a place (Point Victory), which, ten years after its being "seen," was proved to have had in its safe keeping, the famous record. The Author, however, is not so far committed to this view as to be unwilling to calmly examine any evidence, *per contra*, from Dr. Rae or any other source.

3rd.—As to the chart and its accompanying descriptive statement. That both had been in Lady Franklin's possession, in 1850, there can be no reasonable doubt. That (as per letter No. VI.) they were still known to Lady Franklin and Miss Cracroft in 1856, is also beyond question. At the death of Lady Franklin, in 1875, the

whole of her correspondence passed into the hands of Miss Cracroft, her residuary legatee. Amongst the voluminous letters, &c., in connection with the Franklin expeditions, without doubt, are to be found the chart and its accompanying statement, at least so believed Miss Cracroft on March 26th, 1885.

It was at this time that she wrote to Captain Coppin from Dorking, promising that on her return to London she would "search for the chart alluded to in my aunt's letter" (*i.e.*, letter No. VII.) On May 5th, she again wrote, "As soon as may be after my return home I will seek for and send you the chart made by your child." This also was dated from Dorking. On June 26th, she again wrote Captain Coppin from 45, Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, saying, "I have not yet found your first letter as to the apparitions seen by your child in reference to the *Erebus* and *Terror*, and the drawing made by her, but I will not fail to let you know when I have done so." In a letter dated 23rd July, 1885, also sent to Captain Coppin, Miss Cracroft writes about an interview she has had with Sir Leopold McClintock.

What was the result of that interview the Author wotteth not, nevertheless it is significant that after this date there were no further promises

about sending the chart, and from that time to the present, all that the law could do has been done to retain possession of both chart and its accompanying descriptive statement. Why? Cannot Sir Leopold McClintock answer?

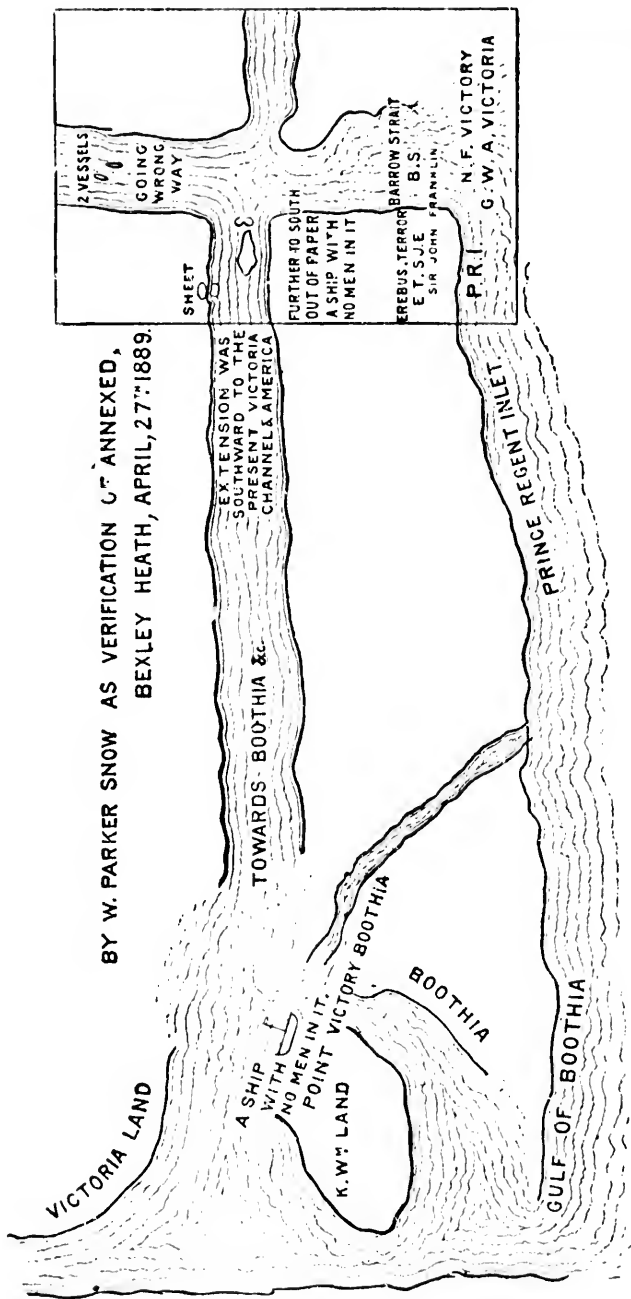
The least that can be said for such conduct is, that it is a cruel return for unstinted labours and much expense incurred in furthering the efforts of a noble lady, who, if alive, would only have been too willing to have returned the documents to their rightful owner. Is not the refusal to do so a perpetuated injury to the memory of Lady Franklin? We fear the answer must be—Yes.

Sir Leopold may say that he knew nothing about the "revelation," yet, in his letter to the *Pall Mall Gazette* (May 16th, 1889) he wrote that "Lady Franklin was deluged with these revelations." True, he very gratuitously puts in a disclaimer, on the part of the dead, by saying, "She courteously listened to all, but was influenced by none of them." Could the dead speak unto Sir Leopold, there would be heard a voice, accompanied by a pointing finger, saying:—

"Thy words, O man, have misled, and are misleading, the nation whose Queen and her councillors raised thee unto honour and comfort. Thou art denying the truths contained in my

letters, and art causing contempt to be cast upon the words which I requested my kinswoman, Sophia Cracroft, to write. Thou robbest William Coppin, my late valued and long-trying friend, of his character. Art thou afraid that it should be known that thou didst no more than might have been done by James Forsyth and his chief officer, William Parker Snow, nine years before, or what might have been accomplished eight years before, by William Kennedy? Thou actest unwisely. Go thou, at once, and read the letters written by mine own hand, and thou wilt bemoan thine unjust words. Read thou, also, the letters written by Sophia Cracroft, and written by my request, and thou wilt assuredly know that I *was* influenced by the 'revelation' of the little child of Londonderry. In what thou hast written to the contrary, thou has not written according to the evidence offered unto thee. Thou keepest back, if it were possible, the truth from being known. Be thou sorry for thine exceeding folly, and make thou immediate reparation unto those whom thou hast greatly wronged."

But alas, if Leopold McClintock will not believe the letters of Jane Franklin and Sophia Cracroft, neither will he be persuaded though one rose from the dead!



BY W. PARKER SNOW AS VERIFICATION OF ANNEXED,
 BEXLEY HEATH, APRIL, 27th 1889.

AMERICAN CONTINENT

We now briefly notice *Captain Parker Snow's chart.*

NOTES ON THE CHART.

1st.—This chart has been carefully reduced from the crude outline of Captain Parker Snow, as sent to the author, April 28th, 1889.

2nd.—The quadrilateral, depicted in the upper portion of the chart, accurately represents what is to be seen in the old, weather-worn pocket book, still in the possession of Captain Snow. This was drawn from the dictation of Lady Franklin, on the midnight (June 4-5, 1850) preceding the departure of the *Prince Albert*. The size of the leaf is five inches and three tenths, by three inches and five and half tenths, or about the same length and breadth as the *printed* portion of a page of the present volume. The copy sent to us by Captain Snow has been compared with the original, *i.e.*, the one in the old pocket book, and we found it to be an exact transcript.

3rd.—As justly remarked by Captain Snow, the crude outline was all that the leaf in his pocket-book "could take in." Subsequently, from memory, he outlined a continuation of the chart, as described to him by Lady Franklin in the midnight interview. How far the additional part, or even the oblong portion, agrees with the child's chart, we cannot say. Captain Coppin, from what

he can remember, thinks the general outline a fairly correct reproduction of the one drawn by his little child. The channel leading from Regent Inlet towards Victoria Channel is not in Parker Snow's chart. If incorrect, Miss Cracroft will have an opportunity of correcting it. But we fear that with her it will be the same as with her *confrère*, Sir Leopold McClintock, *i.e.*, personal interests are of far more importance than imperial ones.

4th.—The letters on the chart. What Captain Parker Snow wrote to the *Morning Star* in 1860, is equally true now. He cannot explain N.F., nor G.W.A. Neither does he know whether they were given to him by Lady Franklin, or whether they were put down by himself as initials of some place, or places, that were then crossing his mind.

5th.—As will be noticed, on the copy from Captain Snow's pocket-book, there is reference to two ships "going the wrong way." On the assumption that the little child "saw" the ships, *Erebus* and *Terror*, in a supposed inaccessible region, there can be no valid reason against her seeing other ships. If so, the two ships referred to might have been the *Enterprise* and *Investigator*, which, at the possible date of the "revelation" (September-October), were either making for Wellington Channel, or else drifting helplessly back into Lancaster Sound, *via* Barrow Strait. As will be observed in the preceding

extract from the *Morning Star*, Snow mentions the *Enterprise* and *Investigator*. But should the matter be viewed prophetically, then the two ships, going the wrong way, might have been the *Lady Franklin* and the *Sophia*, which, in the following spring, went on to explore Wellington Channel, and thus passed Peel Sound, down which the *Erebus* and *Terror* had gone. As such they were, most certainly, "two ships going the wrong way."

But in the absence of the original chart, nothing satisfactory to ourselves can be advanced, or deduced.

Many of the reviewers have seen enough of the mysterious, or else the supernatural, about the story, to recommend the London Psychological Research Society to investigate the matter. This, the secretary, Mr. Downing, offered to undertake in the beginning of 1885, and a very interesting correspondence on the subject ensued. But as neither himself, nor the Author, could get Miss Cracroft to send the chart to Captain Coppin, and as the examination of the chart was almost the *sine quâ non* of commencing investigations, the matter was deferred. Besides, it was not till about three years after that Captain Coppin gave permission to make his name public. This delay was another hindrance. But when, on the publication of the book, Mr. Myers, one of the Hon. Secretaries of the Society, wrote us, relative

to the inspection of the letters, he was readily offered the opportunity. As Mr. Downing has been aware, from the first, we have always shown the greatest willingness to answer all his questions, and to do our utmost to further any efforts for the investigation of the phenomena.

In addition to the evidence of the chart, there was, on the part of Mr. Downing, a desire to have direct confirmatory evidence from the "little child" herself. As far as letters are of any weight, this evidence is in our possession. Not only so, but we have received several letters from the aunt of the "little child"—the aunt who was with her when she "saw" the Arctic scene and the letters on the wall. Selections from those letters are herewith given. Two of them were sent the Author on August 8th, 1889, and were the unsolicited outcome of the great indignation which the writers felt concerning the charge of fabrication made by Sir Leopold McClintock.

MISS H. SMITH'S LETTER.

" Londonderry,

" August 8th, 1889.

"As a witness to the facts related in Mr. Skewes' book, entitled 'Sir J. Franklin's Fate,' I can bear undoubted testimony to every incident narrated in it being strictly true, and as having occurred

in my presence, as I was a resident in my brother-in-law's house at the time, and heard from the children all they saw in connection with this remarkable 'revelation.' My little niece, Louisa, died on Whit Sunday, May 27th, 1849. Immediately after her death, all the children declared they saw her every day as usual.

"One day it occurred to me to question her as to the fate of Sir John Franklin, and in answer to that question there appeared on the wall of the room luminous letters which my niece —— saw and spelled out for me, as given in page 75 of the book. This question, I asked many times, and always the same answer repeated over again. But one day, in addition to the letters, a snow scene appeared on the floor, which my little niece described to me as two ships embedded in snow, and saying the room felt so cold. This scene the child drew on paper, roughly of course. Captain Coppin being told of this strange occurrence, informed Lady Franklin of all particulars, and at her ladyship's request, forwarded the child's drawing. A long correspondence followed between Captain Coppin, Lady Franklin and her niece, Miss Cracroft. Lady Franklin fully believed in the 'revelation,' so much so as to influence every expedition sent out to the locality mentioned in the 'revelation.' All letters in Captain Coppin's possession can be

shown to prove, as incontrovertible evidence, that all the statements contained in Mr. Skewes' book, I mean those relating to the 'revelation,' which came under my own observation, are strictly true in every particular.

"I remain,

"Sincerely yours,

"HARRIET SMITH."

In a letter to ourselves, dated August 10th, 1889, Miss Smith remarks, "My sister and myself never saw Louisa at any time. It was the four children alone to whom she appeared."

The next letter was written by the "little child," and is by herself entitled:—

"THE LITTLE CHILD'S TESTIMONY."

"Londonderry, August 8th, 1889. Having learned that Sir L. McClintock has condemned Mr. Skewes' book, and called it a fabrication, I think it only just to the Author and in vindication of my father's character, which has been so grossly maligned by those who for motives best known to themselves seek by most dishonourable assertions, to prevent the real facts from becoming known, to say that, fortunately, we possess such a vast amount of evidence as can upset all baseless assertions made by any person or persons.

"I can testify that every statement contained in the book is a real fact, and all our family can vouch for their having occurred as stated by Mr. Skewes. I have a perfect recollection of the whole matter. After my little sister's death, she appeared to all of us children, every day, very often sitting on my Aunt's knee, of whom she was very fond, dressed in robes of indescribable beauty and radiantly bright [was not this purely subjective?]. My aunt first asked Lousia the question, where was (*sic*) Sir John Franklin? At once, on the wall of the room, appeared in shining letters, 'Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet, Point Victory, Victoria Channel.' Repeating the same question again, an Arctic scene became visible before me. Two ships surrounded by ice, and a channel leading to them. This scene was so impressed on my mind that I drew it as well as I was then able, and which my father afterwards sent Lady Franklin at her request. It is now in Miss Cracroft's possession, who refuses, most unjustly, to give it up.

"Lady Franklin presented my sister and myself with a book each, which I have now before me, with the following inscription in her own handwriting. 'To — Coppin, in memory of her deep sympathy in the Arctic expedition. From her sincere friend, Jane Franklin, Nov., 1863.'

“I am thankful to say there are two gentlemen, one, Captain Parker Snow, residing in London [Bexley Heath], and Captain W. Kennedy, residing at St. Andrew’s, Manitoba, both of whom were personally instructed by Lady Franklin with strict injunctions to follow the route as directed in the ‘revelation.’ Captain Kennedy, by Lady Franklin’s direct wish came to Derry and remained three days in our house to learn every particular connected with the ‘revelation,’ and left fully impressed with its truth, as his letters published in the book prove.

“After the last expedition came home, which, owing to the indefatigable exertions of Lieutenant Hobson, was to bring to light the full meaning of the heaven-sent revelation, the memorable words, ‘Point Victory, Victoria Channel,’—which were literally fulfilled to the letter by the expedition of 1857.

“Yours faithfully,

“THE LITTLE CHILD.”

But what availeth all proof in face of the knighted son of the Arctic regions? “Ridiculous!” “Fabricated!” are his exclamations. Be it so, then he impeaches the veracity of the “little child,” of Miss Smith (her aunt), of Captain Coppin (her father), of Captain William Kennedy, of Lady Franklin, and, strangest of all, of Miss

Cracroft. We say Miss Cracroft, since in view of the letters we have given as written by her own hand, it is scarcely possible to conceive that she gave Sir Leopold any authority to use her name in the manner he did. If so, the reason for the same requires a full explanation, and if not so, then, to the sin of false accusation, must be added yet another sin—something even stronger than a twin-brother.

But notwithstanding what we have written concerning the great unworthiness of Sir Leopold's conduct, is it possible that he is labouring under some mysterious delusion? The origin of our question is traceable to his own words in three of the Liverpool papers (June 4th and 6th, 1889). He speaks of "being cognisant of all the facts of the Franklin search, extending over a period of *twelve* years." As Lady Franklin has been dead fourteen years, he evidently did not become acquainted with said facts through herself. Through whom then? Presumably Miss Cracroft, since she, and she alone, was the one to give him "all the facts." He does not give the source of his information. Still, as compared with the knowledge possessed by the Coppin family, Kennedy, and Miss Cracroft, extending over *forty* years, what does Sir Leopold mean?

Again, we ask, is he the victim of some

mysterious delusion? Certainly there is some reason for asking the question when we consider that it is thirty years since Sir Leopold's expedition discovered the fate of Sir John. Though, in this matter, the prey of a strange hallucination, there can be no excuse for Sir Leopold condemning a book before he read it, or, if reading it, calling it "fabricated," without troubling himself to examine the freely-offered documents on which the "story" was founded. Is a hero of the icebergs to be the victim of Scylla or Charybdis?

In conclusion, a few words are called for, concerning the willingness of the Author to submit all the evidence in his possession to the most rigid examination, anent the first edition. There was, at the time, a need for this. Some, otherwise favourable in their criticism, demanded an impartial and trustworthy investigation of all data on which the book was founded. For this purpose, the Author placed himself in communication with the Editor of the *Literary World*. In his answer, he approved of the suggestion to submit the letters, etc., to a careful scrutiny, and suggested, as two parties, the Editors of the *Pall Mall Gazette* and the *Daily Telegraph*. Before these were applied to, the proposal was submitted to the Editors of the *Glasgow Herald* and two or three other papers, including the *Scotsman*. In addition to these, the

Editors of the three Liverpool dailies were kindly asked to assist, and the following *précis* of the case was submitted to them. Whilst in the midst of arranging the preliminaries, matters took an unexpected turn. The action of Sir Leopold McClintock, both as to himself and the use of Miss Cracroft's name, including the refusal of Miss Cracroft to either deny or confirm Sir Leopold's statement, relative to herself, led Captain Coppin and the Author to take other steps, viz. to publish the letters in self-defence. Still, though this is now done, it will not lessen the tenableness of the Author's position by giving a copy of what he offered to no mean representatives of the press. The document was as follows:—

A Press Commission *re* the alleged insufficient data of "A Revelation; or, the Secret of the Discovery of the fate of Sir John Franklin."

THE DATA WHICH THE AUTHOR OFFERS.

I.—That a chart and its accompanying statement did exist and was known to Lady Franklin in 1850.

II.—That said chart and its statement, alleged to be founded on a "revelation" by a little daughter of Captain William Coppin, of Londonderry, told of a ship, or ships, being ice-bound in a certain locality.

III.—That such locality was marked out, or drawn, as a chart, by, as alleged, the foregoing little daughter, the names of the ships were given, the locality in which said ships were was specifically named, and the way to reach the ships was partly marked, as alleged, by the little daughter, on the chart, and partly named, *i.e.*, as “Lancaster Sound, Prince Regent Inlet.” In addition to said chart, there was, in Lady Franklin’s possession, in 1850, a descriptive statement, which accompanied the chart.

IV.—That all of the foregoing, when related by Captain Coppin to Lady Franklin, was accepted by her as “supernatural.”

V.—That, as believing such, she, in June, 1850, gave certain specific instructions to Captain Forsyth, the commander of her first expedition, as well as to the chief officer, Mr. W. Parker Snow. These instructions covered the entire area included in the child’s “revelation” of 1849.

VI.—That the statements of Captain Coppin, concerning what his child saw and did, were corroborated by Captain Kennedy, commander of Lady Franklin’s second expedition, and who, for this purpose, was sent by Lady Franklin to Londonderry.

VII.—That there is *prima facie* evidence to show that had the instructions, given both to Forsyth

and Kennedy, been attended to, far more would have been discovered in 1850-52 than was discovered by McClintock's expedition in 1859; indeed no proof exists that there would have been need for such an expedition, much less the several Government expeditions of 1850-54.

VIII.—That, in connection with Lady Franklin's last expedition, in command of Captain McClintock, were the following:—

- (a)—A request from Lady Franklin that Captain Coppin should meet Mr. Charles Dickens, of the "Household Words," so that, through said publication, might be made known the "revelation," and that for the raising of funds to fit out the expedition.
- (b)—That previous to the completion of the arrangements for the expedition, Lady Franklin requested Captain Coppin to send her the child's chart, or, probably, a copy of the same, a copy of the child's descriptive statements having been previously sent to her ladyship.
- (c)—That said chart and statement were in Lady Franklin's possession before, or at, the time when McClintock set sail in the *Fox*, in 1856.
- (d)—Both were in Lady Franklin's possession when McClintock returned in 1859.

(e)—Lady Franklin, almost immediately after the return of McClintock, fully believed that the child's "revelation" was true to the letter, and that McClintock's discoveries had confirmed the same, all of which had been "seen" by the child about ten years before, and as such had been in her Ladyship's possession.



y after
ved that
e letter,
onfirmed
een" by
as such
on.

